



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

A 399642

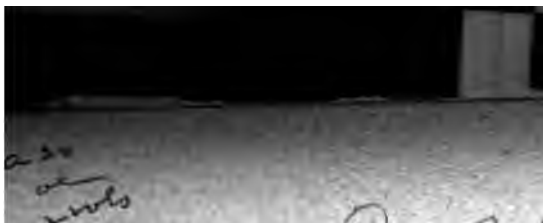




2 vols

✓

✓
13



230
at
230

1"

.P17

P. B. L.

March 24, 1908





44



U. S. Grant.

GRANT AND HIS TRAVELS.

A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT OF

His Tour Around the World.

CONTAINING ALSO

HIS EARLY LIFE, MILITARY ACHIEVEMENTS, AND
HISTORY OF HIS CIVIL ADMINISTRATION,
AND HIS SICKNESS AND DEATH.

BY

L. T. REMLAP.

"The good opinion of my countrymen is dearer to me than the
praise of all the world beside."—*General Grant at the Press Reception,*
San Francisco.

Volume I.

NEW YORK:
HURST & COMPANY,
122 NASSAU STREET.

COPYRIGHTED BY
L. T. PALMER,
1885.

ARGYLE PRESS,
PRINTING AND BOOKBINDING,
265 & 267 CHERRY ST., N. Y.

PREFACE.

In the preparation of this volume the editor has endeavored to present, in a concise and readable form, a faithful and accurate biography of the great chieftain whose military genius restored domestic peace and civil law throughout our land; who, in his public and political career, while twice occupying the most exalted position of President of the United States, administered the government with moderation, generosity, wisdom and success, and solved with rare patriotism and intelligence the many complicated and difficult questions that confronted him. Triumphs, which conspired to make ULYSSES S. GRANT honored and revered by all Americans and the civilized nations of the world.

In these few pages will be found a delightful picture of grandeur and simplicity of character,—a man thoughtful, reserved and taciturn, of unprecedented magnanimity, undoubted patriotism, cool judgment, clear-sighted sagacity, singleness of purpose, subordination of all egotistical and selfish considerations to duty and the public good, impervious to flattery, modest in his bearing, never boasting of his deeds or selfishly obtruding himself before the public,—a man of tireless energy, of great breadth of comprehension, of the highest order of administrative genius. Such a character, when carefully studied, will teach the mass of mankind that high qualities and great abilities are consistent with the simplicity of taste, contempt for parade, and plain-

ness of manners with which direct and earnest men have a strong and natural sympathy.

The editor of the San Francisco *Chronicle* truly voices the sentiment of all Americans when he said: "It was but fitting that he should be crowned with such honors as have never been bestowed by foreign nations upon any citizen of the United States, and become the recipient of such tokens of confidence and enthusiastic affection as have never been exhibited by Americans to any citizen. For when this generation shall have passed away, when the fierce passions engendered by a bitter strife shall have been tranquilized, the voices of prejudice and calumny that have been so loud against his great name will be hushed forever, and the verdict of impartial history will be that, since the foundation of our government, no American, however bright the halo that time has cast around his memory, has deserved better of his country than Ulysses S. Grant."

The compiler has availed himself of all reliable sources of information, special care having been taken to verify statements of fact from official sources. He would acknowledge his indebtedness for the military record of General Grant, to Headley's "Grant and His Campaigns," Greeley's "American Conflict," General Badeau's interesting "Military History of General Grant," and Abbott's "Life of Grant." The description of General Grant's tour around the world is largely drawn from two sources: The letters public and private of Jesse Grant to the New York *Herald* and Chicago *Inter-Ocean*, and those of J. Russell Young to the New York *Herald*.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

GEN. U. S. GRANT'S BOYHOOD.

The Grant Family Motto—His Grandfather—His Father—His Father's Marriage—A Pious Mother—Birth of Hiram Ulysses—How His Name was Changed—Early Boyhood School Days—His Father's Limited Means—Incidents in His Early Life, . . . 17

CHAPTER II.

AT WEST POINT.

Anxious for a Collegiate Education—Adopts the Profession of Arms—Appointed a Cadet at West Point—Improving Opportunities—Rank at Graduation—List of Classmates—Their Military Rank in 1861, . . . 23

CHAPTER III.

ENTERS THE ARMY—THE MEXICAN WAR.

Brevetted Second Lieutenant on the Frontier—Ordered to Texas—Annexation of Texas—Sam Houston—Bombardment of Fort Brown—Battle of Palo Alto—Battle of Resaca de la Palma—Battle of Monterey—Vera Cruz to Mexico—Garrison Life at Sacketts Harbor—His Marriage—On the Pacific Coast—Resigns his Commission—Farm Life near St. Louis—Removes to Galena, Ill., . . . 32

CHAPTER IV.

THE CIVIL WAR—MADE A BRIGADIER.

The First Shot—Raises a Company—Adjutant General of Illinois—His valuable Services—Appointed Colonel—Patriotic Letter to

Mr. Dent—New York *Tribune* Editorial Comments—Joins his Regiment—Ordered to Missouri—Made Brigadier General—Appointed to the Command of Cairo, 49

CHAPTER V.

BELMONT—FORT HENRY—FORT DONELSON.

The Port of Cairo—Kentucky Neutrality—Occupation of Paducah—Proclamation to the Citizens—Battle of Belmont—Capture of Fort Henry—Commodore A. H. Foote—Fort Donelson—Co-operation of the Fleet—General Floyd—Escape of Floyd and Pillow—Unconditional Surrender—Its Importance to the Union Cause—Evacuation of Columbus and Bowling Green, 45

CHAPTER VI.

PITTSBURG, SHILOH, IUKA AND CORINTH.

The Confederates at Corinth—Crumps Landing—Johnston's Proclamation—Battle of Pittsburg Landing and Shiloh—Rally of the Union Forces—The Confederate Defeat—Pursuit—Sherman's Reminiscences—Rebel Retreat to Corinth—Siege of Corinth—Retreat of the Enemy—Other Movements—Battle of Iuka—Rebel Attack on Corinth, 55

CHAPTER VII.

THE ADVANCE TO VICKSBURG.

The Advance upon Vicksburg—Repeated Failures of Movements to the Northward of Vicksburg—Running the Batteries—March to New Carthage—Admiral Porter—Bombardment of Grand Gulf—Crossing the Mississippi at Bruinsburg—Advance upon Port Gibson—Union Success—Evacuation of Grand Gulf—On the Big Black—Grant's Strategy—Battle of Jackson—Champion's Hill—Big Black River Bridge—Pemberton's Flight to Vicksburg, 67

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SIEGE OF VICKSBURG.

The Investment of Vicksburg—Magnitude of the Achievement

CONTENTS.

7

—The Assault and Repulse—Progress of the Siege—Distress of the Besieged—Famine—Bombardment of the City—Explosion of the Mine—The Capitulation—Joy Throughout the North—The President's Letter of Congratulation—Grant ordered North, - - 78

CHAPTER IX.

THE PREPARATIONS AT CHATTANOOGA.

Made a Major General—Rosecrans' Defeat at Chickamauga—The Peril of the Army—Grant Appointed to the Command—His Wonderful Energy—Brilliant Relief of the Army—Opening Communications—Reorganization—A Grand Army—Sherman Arrives—Burnside's Peril—Assuming the Offensive, - - - 87

CHAPTER X.

THE BATTLES OF MISSIONARY RIDGE AND LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

Hooker's Advance—The Battle above the Clouds—Retreat of the Confederates—Movements of Sherman—Thomas's Gallant Charge—The Grand Victory—Sheridan's Pursuit—Sherman Sent to the Relief of Burnside at Knoxville—The Siege of Knoxville Raised—The Retreat of Johnston, - - - - - 100

CHAPTER XI.

PUBLIC HONORS—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL.

Revival of the Grade of Lieutenant-General.—Action of Congress—General Grant Nominated by the President—Letter to Sherman—Public Enthusiasm—New Plans for the Conduct of the War. - - - - - 115

CHAPTER XII.

THE BATTLES OF THE WILDERNESS.

Grant's Plans—Army Crosses the Rapidan—The Three Days' Battles—Terrible Losses—Battle of Spottsylvania Court House—Defeat of the Confederates—Death of Wadsworth and Sedgwick. 129

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM SPOTTSYLVANIA TO PETERSBURG.

Lee's Retreat—The Race for Richmond—At the North Anna—
Across the Pamunkey—On the Chickahominy—Desperate Battle of
Cold Harbor—Grand Strategic Movements to Petersburg—Conflict
Around Petersburg. * * * * * 139

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SEIGE OF PETERSBURG.

Investing Petersburg—Birney's Raid—Wilson and Kautz Cavalry
Raid—Bombardment of the City—Ewell's Raid on Washington—
Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley—Defeat of the Confederates. 146

CHAPTER XV.

SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA.

Preliminary Movements—Capture of Atlanta—Confederate At-
tack on Nashville—General Thomas' Gallant Defense—Sherman's
Wonderful March—The Ravages of the March—Capture of Sa-
vannah. * * * * * 161

CHAPTER XVI.

THE FINAL VICTORY.

Sherman's March Through the Carolinas—Grant's Superior
Generalship—Lee's Plan of Escape—Flight of the Confederates—
Surrender of Lee at Appomattox—Surrender of Johnston—Overthrow
of the Rebellion—Grant's Farewell Address. * * * * * 169

CHAPTER XVII.

THE WORKS OF PEACE.

The Disbandment of the Army—Total Force Mustered Out—
Sale of Horses and Mules—Barracks and Hospitals—Railroad Equip-
ments—Total Enlisted Men—Total Bounties Paid—Cost of the War—
The Sanitary and Christian Commissions—*Ad-Interim* Secretary of
War. * * * * * 183

CHAPTER XVIII.

GRANT THE STATESMAN.

Nomination for the Presidency—Great Popularity—Unprecedented Popular Vote—Events of His Administration—The Panic—The Chicago and Boston Fires—The Indian Wars—The Centennial Exposition—Corruption and Official Jobbery—"Let No Guilty Man Escape"—Return to Private Life. 191

CHAPTER XIX.

OFF FOR EUROPE.

Departure from Philadelphia—Rousing Demonstration—On the Ocean—Arrival at Queenstown—Liverpool—Grand Reception—A Round of Pleasure—At the Docks—Mayor's Reception and Ball. 205

CHAPTER XX.

GENERAL GRANT IN LONDON.

His Arrival—Prince of Wales—Grand Banquet—Duke of Wellington—Waterloo Chamber—At Westminster Abbey—Reception at the American Legation—Grand Ball—Buckingham Palace—Freedom of the city of London—Magnificent Reception—Its Significance—Gold Casket—Distinguished Guests—Marquis of Lorne. 215

CHAPTER XXI.

GRANT IN ENGLAND.

A Letter to D. W. Childs—Dining with the Prince of Wales—At Minister Pierrepont's—Royal Opera House—Banquet by Trinity House—Speech by the Prince of Wales—Address by Earl Carnarvon—General Grant's Reply—Reception by Queen Victoria—State Dinner—Ladies' Toilets—State Concert—Grand Banquet Tendered by the City of Liverpool—Addresses—General Badeau—United Service Club—American Legation. 231

CHAPTER XXII.

ON THE CONTINENT.

At Brussels—Reception and Dinner by King Leopold—At Co

logne—Visiting Churches and the Cathedral—At Frankfort—Great Reception—A Grand Ball—At Hamburg—At Lucerne—Berne—Geneva—Laying a Corner Stone—At Pallanza—At Copenhagen—Ulysses—A Happy Speech. 246

CHAPTER XXIII.

RETURN TO GREAT BRITAIN.

Presented with the Freedom of Edinburgh—Enthusiastic Reception—Lord Provost's Speech—Grant's Reply—Tay Bridge—Its Description—City of Wick—At Glasgow—The Finest and Most Enthusiastic Reception—Speech of Mr. Anderson—Grant's Long Speech—Remarkable Reception at Newcastle—At Northumberland—Gateshead—At Sheffield—At Birmingham—Speeches. 251

CHAPTER XXIV.

GENERAL GRANT IN PARIS.

Adieu to England—Boulogne—At Paris—Enthusiastic Reception—Palace de Elysee—Grand Banquet by Resident Americans—Reception by Minister Noyes—*Menu*—Brilliant Assemblage—Banquet at Marshal McMahon's—Address—Grant's Reply—A Comparison—Mrs. Mackay's Reception—Extravagance of Display—Dinner at Mrs. Sickles'—At Mr. Harjes. 266

CHAPTER XXV.

THROUGH FRANCE—ITALY.

At Lyons—Marselles—Genoa—Reception on Board the Vandalia—At Naples—Mt. Vesuvius—"House of Refuge"—Ruins of Pompeii—Special Excavation—Interesting Relics—Royal Palace—At Palermo—Christmas Dinner—*Menu*—How He Traveled—Land of Many Civilizations—Brigandage—At Malta—Duke of Edinburgh—Palace San Antonio—Adieu 281

CHAPTER XXVI.

IN EGYPT AND THE LOTUS LAND.

A Severe Storm—At Alexandria—Oriental Etiquette—The Pasha—Reception—Brilliant Entertainment at Vice-Consul Salvage—

Henry M. Stanley—The Khedive Calls on General Grant—A Host's Thoughtfulness—At Siout—The Donkey Ride—Inspecting the Town—Speech of the Pasha's Son—At Girgel to Ruined City of Abydos—God Osiris—Excavations—At Thebes—City of a Hundred Gates—Its Magnificent Ruins—The Great Temple of Karnak—At Keneh—At Assowan—Philæ—The First Cataract—The Return—At Memphis—Sacred Bulls at Kaser-el-Nousa 288

CHAPTER XXVII.

TURKEY AND THE HOLY LAND.

At Jaffa—Ruins of Gezer—David and Goliath—At Jerusalem—Bishops and Patriarchs—Stroll on the Via Dolorosa—Ruins and Relics—Dives—Calvary—Brook Kedron—Valley of Jehosaphat—Mount of Olives—Bethany—At Damascus—At Athens—Grand Entertainment by the King at Naples—At Rome—His Clerical Visitor—At Turin—Return to the French Capital—At the Exposition—A Game of Polo—Ball at Mr. Healy's—At the Hague—Great Demonstration at Rotterdam—At Amsterdam—Enthusiastic Welcome—The Dutch Excited 306

CHAPTER XXVIII.

GRANT IN GERMANY, NORWAY, SWEDEN, RUSSIA AND AUSTRIA.

General Grant at Berlin—An Evening Stroll—Prince Bismarck—Great Peace Congress—Attempt to Assassinate the Emperor—Bismarck Calls on Mrs. Grant—Reception at Minister Taylor's—Crown Prince—Military Manœuvres—Dining with Bismarck—Bottle of Schnapps—At Gothenburg—Immense Crowd—At Christiana—King Oscar II—Turning out *en masse* at Stockholm—Grand Banquet—At St. Petersburg—Prince Gortschakoff—With the Czar—At the Versailles of St. Petersburg—Grand Duke Alexis—At Moscow—At Warsaw—Vienna—Grand Reception—At Zurich 315

CHAPTER XXIX.

GENERAL GRANT IN SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.

Again at Paris—Reception by Minister Noyes—In Spain—Spanish Life and Character—Alfonso XII.—San Sebastian—Grand Annual Military Review at Victoria—Palace of *Ayuntamiento*—At

Madrid—Attempt on Alfonso's Life—The Shot Seen by General Grant—Escape—Congratulations—At Lisbon—Dining with King Luis—A Cordial Reception—At Seville—Duke de Montpensier—At Cadiz—Enthusiastic Reception—At Gibraltar—Old Friends—Lord Napier—Grand Review—At Pau—Return to Paris . . . 333

CHAPTER XXX.

GENERAL GRANT IN IRELAND.

Irish Interest—A Citizen of Dublin—Grand Ovation—Long Speech from General Grant—Good Times Coming—Trinity College—Insult from Cork—Grant's Friendship Toward Catholics—Unparalleled Reception at Derry—Denouncing the Insult of Corkonians—Curiosities of Ulster—Old Soldiers—At Belfast—Imposing and Extraordinary Reception—Stopping the Linen Mills—At the Ship Yards—At Kingston—The Irish Welcome Compared to Others 344

CHAPTER XXXI.

GENERAL GRANT IN INDIA.

Again in London—Paris—Marseilles—Delightful Trip Through the Mediterranean—Description of Trip—At Alexandria—A Railroad Ride in Egypt—At Suez—On the Red Sea—At Aden—Bombay—Enthusiastic Reception—Holy Place of the Hindoos—A Parsee Merchant—The Byculla Club—Flagship Eurydius—Elephanta Caves—Reception at the Government House—Singular Custom—Caste—Hatred of Races—A Farewell—At Tatulpur—At Allahabad—Agra—The Maharajah of Jeypore—At Amber—A Native City under Native Rule—Gas in India—Elephant Ride—The Temple—A Kid Sacrificed at the Palace—Nautch Dancing Girls—Playing Billiards—A Royal Photograph 363

CHAPTER XXXII.

STILL IN INDIA.

At Burtpoor—A Princely Reception—Tuttehpoor Sikva—Akbar—Interesting Ruins—At Benares—Sacred City—At the Ganges—"Holy Kasi"—A City of Priests—Fourteen Hundred and Fifty Temples—A Sacred Ruler—Burning the Body—At Delhi—Military Reception—*His Splendor*—The Palace of the Grand Mogul—The

Kutah Tower—At Calcutta—Lord Lytton's Speech—Continuous Round of Enjoyment—At Rangoon, Burmah—The Philadelphia of Burmah—Commercial Advantages—Opening for American Merchants 390

CHAPTER XXXIII.

GENERAL GRANT IN SIAM.

At Singapore—Interesting Letter from the King of Siam—Bangkok—Another Letter—Embarking—Reception at the King's Palace—The ex-Regent—An Aged Statesman—Mr. Borie and the King—Royal Proclamation—A Second King—His Income—A Political Influence—First King of Siam—Grand Palace—Elegant Furnishing—An Audience with the King—The King Returns the Visit—An Interesting Conversation—Correspondence Promised—A State Dinner—Who Were There—The Surroundings—King's Speech—General Grant's Reply—A Delightful Week 408

CHAPTER XXXIV.

GENERAL GRANT IN CHINA.

At Saigon—The Government House—Hong Kong—At Canton—Its Situation—The Viceroy—Special Honors—Bulletin—Chairs of Rank—Two Hundred Thousand People—Members of Court—The Entertainment—Dinner at Consul-General Lincoln's—Greatest Demonstration of Trip—At Macao—The Grotto of Camoens—Reception at Hong Kong—An Address—General Grant's Reply—Parting Salutes—At Swatow—Chinese Governor—Amoy—A Stroll Through the Town—Letters from the King of Siam and King of the Sandwich Islands and the Viceroy of Canton—General Grant's Replies—At Shanghai—Unexpected Greetings—An Address—Reply—At Tientsin—The Viceroy—Extraordinary Conversation at Peking—Reception by the Prince Imperial—Confidential Proposition—Flattering Reception—Unusual Demonstration by the Prince—Return to Tientsin—The Viceroy's Friendly Visits—Pleasure of General Grant—Farewell to China 428

CHAPTER XXXV.

GENERAL GRANT IN JAPAN.

At Nagasaki—Banqueted by Citizens—The *Herald's* Graphic De-

scription—Address of Merchants—Fish and Soup—Arrival at Tokio—Palace of Enriokwan—Its Gardens—The Bazaars—A Native Dance—Reception at the College of Engineering—At Yokohama—Grand Reception—Address of Welcome—Feast of Lanterns—A Brilliant Spectacle—Reception by the Emperor—His Palace—Japanese Etiquette—Address of the Emperor and Empress—In the Mountains—At the Old Capital—Interesting *tete a tete* with the Emperor—Farewell to Japan—Sailing of the Tokio 468

CHAPEER XXXVI.

GENERAL GRANT'S RETURN.

Embarking from Tokio—Date of Arrival—Review of Tour—Preparation for His Reception—The Great Excursion—Not Flattering to the American People—Out of the Presidential Race—Admiral Ammen—Hon. E. B. Washburn—Murat Halstead—His Positive Acceptance of the Presidency of the Nicaragua Ship Canal Company—Letter to Admiral Ammen—Reception Programme at San Francisco—On the Watch—Magnificent Ovation Expected—The "Sand Lot" Braggart—Threat to Hang Grant in Effigy—Intense Excitement—Probable Result 512

CHAPTER XXXVII.

ARRIVAL AT SAN FRANCISCO.

Preparations for His Reception—His Arrival—The Reception Committee—Immense Crowds Assembled—The Mayor's Address—The Procession—Line of March—At the California Theater—Poem by the Poet-Scout—Absence of Personal Vanity—Grant Compared to Napoleon—Character as a Military Man—The High Pitch of Enthusiasm—Comments of the Press 532

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

RETURN TO HIS HOME.

Formal Presentation of General and Mrs. Grant to the Citizens of California—At the Produce Exchange—The Baldwin Theater—Visit to Oakland—The Press Banquet—The Carnival at Mechanic's Pavilion—Visit to San Jose—Return to San Francisco—Children's Reception at Woodward's Gardens—In the Yosemite Valley—Off

for Oregon—Homeward Journey and Receptions *en Route*—Welcome at Galena—Unparalleled Receptions at Chicago—Speeches at the Receptions of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee—Col. Vilas, of Wisconsin—Mark Twain—Banquet—The Calumet Club—Return to Galena, 545

CHAPTER XXXIX.

POLITICS AND BUSINESS.

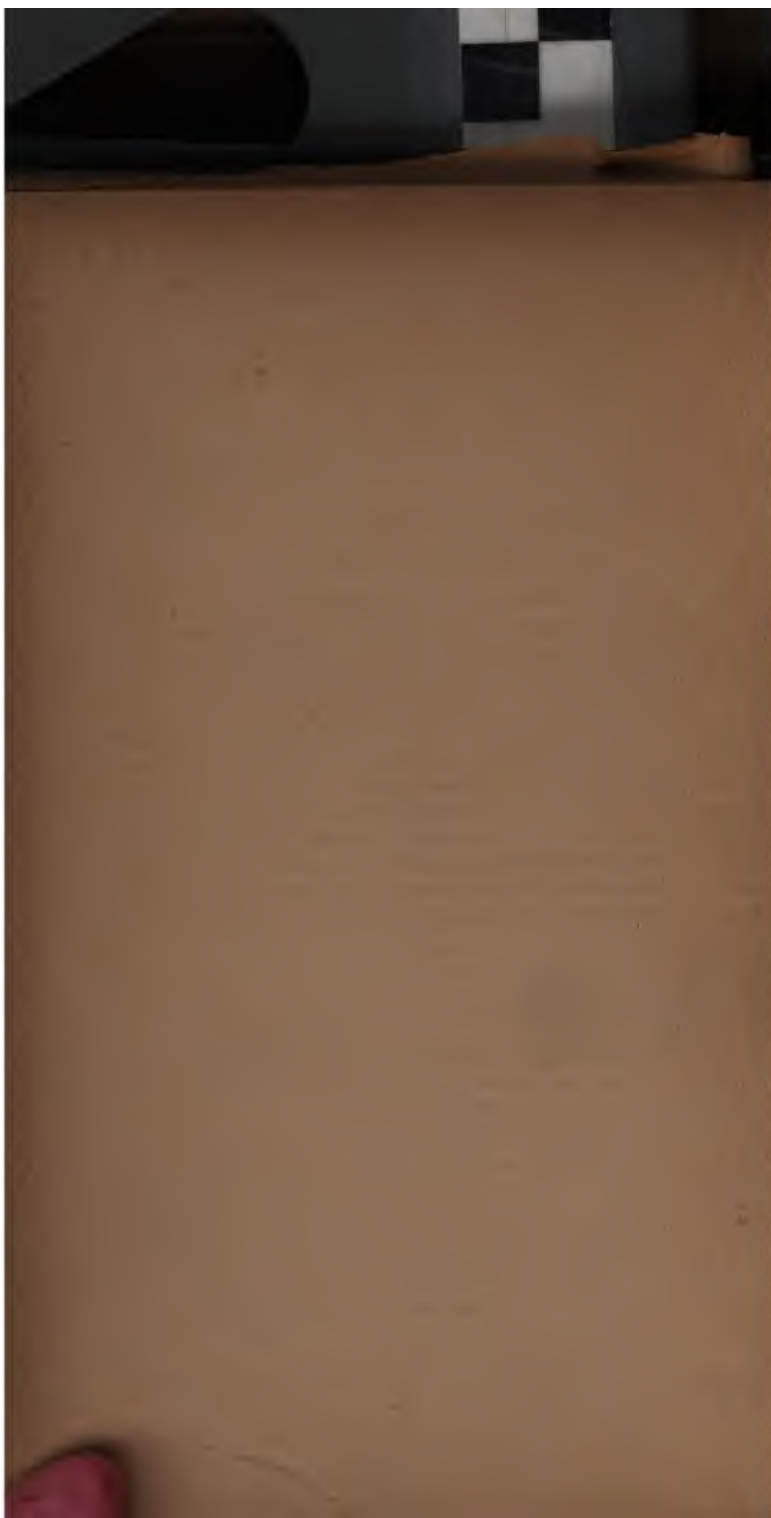
Grant's Galena Residence—In Retirement—The Politicians and Money-makers—Their Schemes—The Nicaragua Scheme—Mexican Railroads—Grant's Sincerity—Influence of Friends—National Republican Convention of 1880—The Candidates and Political Managers—Conkling's Nomination of Grant—The Old Guard—Nomination of Garfield—Grant's Calm Dignity under Defeat—Support of Garfield—Grant's Visit to Blaine in the Fall of 1884—Sublime Loyalty to Republicanism—Removal to New York—Fund of \$250,000 raised—A Special Partner in Firm of Grant & Ward—The Marine Bank Failure—Borrowing \$150,000 from W. H. Vanderbilt—Failure of Grant & Ward—Complete Financial Ruin of General Grant and His Sons—Personal Property Presented to the United States—The Grant Retirement Bill, 668

CHAPTER XL.

PAINFUL ACCIDENT, DISTRESSING SICKNESS, HEROIC DEATH.

General Grant's General Health During the War—During his Civil Administration—Exposures, and Irregularities of Travel—Painful Accident Christmas Eve, 1883—Condolence of the Nation—Primary Causes of Present Illness—Early Stages—Senator Hill's Case—Alarming Symptoms—Expressions of Deep Sympathy North and South—The Bulletin—Sweet Joys of a Happy Family—Cancer Unlike Ordinary Disease—History Furnishes no Parallel Case—Prometheus, the Greek—Words of Sympathy from Public Bodies and Prominent Persons—Funeral Obsequies—Comments of Press, . . . 684

APPENDICES, 748-772



CHAPTER I.

U. S. GRANT'S EARLY DAYS.

No military man of modern times has accomplished as much, with so little ostentation, as he of whom this narrative is written. From his earliest history until the present time, his deeds, and not his words, have spoken in "trumpet tones" for him. On the eve of any important movement or action it has been his custom to assemble his trusted aids—ask for and listen to their counsels, and, if good, adopt their plans—never forgetting to give credit if successful, and assuming the blame if failure ensued. He was never guilty of petty oppressions to those holding inferior rank, nor did he ever find it necessary or politic to push himself into notoriety, and yet there is no one living who possesses more fame and celebrity, or has received more marked attention from the world at large.

Ulysses Simpson Grant was born April 27, 1822, at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, Ohio, a small town on the Ohio River, twenty-five miles above Cincinnati. The Grants are of Scotch descent, and the motto of their clan in Aberdeenshire was, "Stand fast, stand firm, stand sure." Grant inherits from many of his ancestors a love for freedom and a determination to fight for its cause. In 1799, his grandfather, a Pennsylvania farmer, joined the great tide of emigration moving to the Northwest Territory.

His great grandfather, Captain Noah Grant, of Windsor, Connecticut, and his brother, Lieutenant Solomon

Grant, were soldiers in the old French war, and were both killed in battle in 1756.

His grandfather, also Noah Grant, of Windsor, hurried from his fields at the first conflict of the Revolution, and appeared as a lieutenant on Lexington Common on the morning of the memorable 19th of April, when the embattled farmers "fired the shot heard round the world."

His father, Jesse R. Grant, was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in 1794. Was apprenticed to the tanner's trade at the early age of eleven years. Removed to Mayville, Kentucky, thence to Point Pleasant, Ohio, where he followed the business of a tanner. In 1869 he was appointed postmaster at Covington, Kentucky, by President Grant, and died in 1874.

General Grant's father married in June, 1821, at Point Pleasant, Ohio, Miss Hannah Simpson. She was the daughter of John Simpson, and was born in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, but removed with her family in 1818 to Clermont County. Ten months after marriage their first child Ulysses was born.

Like other great men, Grant had an excellent mother—a pious woman, cheerful, unambitious of worldly display, watchful of her children, and "looking well to the ways of her household." Her husband pays her the highest tribute which can be paid to any wife and mother in saying, "Her steadiness, firmness and strength of character have been the stay of the family through life."

Love of their children has ever been a marked trait in the Grant family.

He was originally christened Hiram Ulysses, his grandfather giving the name of Hiram; his grandmother, who was a great student of history, giving the name of Ulysses, whose character had strongly attracted her admiration.

The member of Congress who appointed Grant to his cadetship at West Point when a boy of seventeen, by accident changed his name, in filling his appointment, to U. S. Grant. Grant repeatedly endeavored to have the mistake corrected at West Point, and at the war department at Washington, but this was one of the few things in which he failed; his applications were never complied with. As if fate foresaw the patriotic duty, the filial love, the transcendent services he was one day to render his country, the government seemed to insist, when adopting him among her military children, on renaming him, and giving to him her own initials, "U. S.," which he has ever since borne.

As a child, Grant was robust, strong and cool, as he has since shown himself. He was neither a precocious nor a stupid child; he was a well-behaved, dutiful boy. He attended the public school in the village during the winter months; he learned well, but was no prodigy.

He never liked his father's business of tanning. It was disagreeable; and he early determined not to follow it. He wanted an education. He said he would be a farmer, or trade down the river; but a tanner he would not be.

His father, with limited means, did not feel that, in justice to himself and his other children, he could afford the money to send Ulysses to college.

The father of General Grant, in an account of his childhood published in the *New York Ledger*, gives the following interesting narrative.

"The leading passion of Ulysses, almost from the time he could go alone, was for horses. The first time he ever drove a horse alone, he was about seven and a half years old. I had gone away from home, to Ripley, twelve miles off. I went in the morning, and did not get back

until night. I owned, at the time, a three-year old colt, which had been ridden under the saddle to carry the mail, but had never had a collar on. While I was gone, Ulysses got the colt and put a collar and the harness on him, and hitched him up to a sled. Then he put a single line on to him, and drove off, and loaded up the sled with brush, and came back again. He kept at it, hauling successive loads, all day; and, when I came home at night, he had a pile of brush as big as a cabin.

"At about ten years of age he used to drive a pair of horses alone, from Georgetown, where we lived, forty miles, to Cincinnati, and bring back a load of passengers.

"When Ulysses was a boy, if a circus or any show came along, in which there was a call for somebody to come forward and ride a pony, he was always the one to present himself, and whatever he undertook to ride he rode. This practice he kept up until he got to be so large that he was ashamed to ride a pony.

"Once, when he was a boy, a show came along in which there was a mischievous pony, trained to go round the ring like lightning, and he was expected to throw any boy that attempted to ride him.

"'Will any boy come forward and ride this pony?' shouted the ring-master.

"Ulysses stepped forward, and mounted the pony. The performance began. Round and round and round the ring went the pony, faster and faster, making the greatest effort to dismount the rider, but Ulysses sat as steady as if he had grown to the pony's back. Presently out came a large monkey, and sprang up behind Ulysses. The people set up a great shout of laughter, and on the pony ran; but it all produced no effect on the rider. Then the ring-master made the monkey jump up on to Ulysses'

shoulders, standing with his feet on his shoulders, and with his hands holding on to his hair. At this there was another and a still louder shout, but not a muscle of Ulysses' face moved. There was not a tremor of his nerves. A few more rounds, and the ring-master gave it up; he had come across a boy that the pony and the monkey both could not dismount."

It appears that when he was twelve years of age, his father sent him to a neighboring farmer, a Mr. Ralston, to close the bargain for a horse which he was wishing to purchase. Before Ulysses started, his father said to him,—

"You can tell Mr. Ralston that I have sent you to buy the horse, and that I will give him fifty dollars for it. If he will not take that, you may offer him fifty-five; and I should be willing to go as high as sixty, rather than not get the horse."

This is essentially an old story, probably having a mere foundation in fact; but the peculiarity in this case was, that when Ralston asked Ulysses directly, "How much did your father say you might give for the horse?" he did not know how to prevaricate, but replied, honestly and emphatically,—

"Father told me to offer you fifty dollars at first; if that would not do, to give you fifty-five dollars; and that he would be willing to give sixty, rather than not get the horse."

Of course, Ralston could not sell the horse for less than sixty dollars.

"I am sorry for that," returned Grant, "for, on looking at the horse, I have determined not to give more than fifty dollars for it, although father said I might give sixty. You may take fifty if you like, or you may keep the horse."

Mr. Ralston took the fifty dollars, and Ulysses rode the horse home.

The father also tells the following incident, in which one can trace the same quiet, fixed resolution, which is such a strong feature in his character in his later years. The son possessed his father's unbounded confidence in his ability to take care of himself. When Ulysses was but twelve years of age, his father sent him to Louisville alone. Of this trip his father says:

"It was necessary for me to have a deposition taken there, to be used in a lawsuit in which I was engaged in the State of Connecticut. I had written more than once about it to my lawyers, but could not get the business done. 'I can do it,' said Ulysses. So I sent him on the errand alone. Before he started, I gave him an open letter that he might show the captain of the boat, or any one else, if he should have occasion, stating that he was my son, and was going to Louisville on my business. Going down, he happened to meet a neighbor with whom he was acquainted; so he had no occasion to use the letter. But when he came on board a boat to return, the captain asked him who he was. He told him; but the captain answered, 'I cannot take you; you may be running away.' Ulysses then produced my letter, which put everything right; and the captain not only treated him with great kindness, but took so much interest in him as to invite him to go as far as Mayville with him, where he had relatives living, free of expense. He brought back the deposition with him, and that enabled me to succeed in making a satisfactory adjustment of my suit."

CHAPTER II.

AT WEST POINT.

When a young man, it was Grant's earnest desire to secure a collegiate education. As has been stated in the previous chapter, his father's limited means presented an almost insurmountable obstacle to the acquirement of more than a common school education. Under these circumstances but one way suggested itself to the youthful Grant, and that was by adopting the profession of arms, and obtaining an appointment of cadet at West Point. He knew that at this school, not only was education gratuitous, but that during his course the student was supported well and paid a regular sum, which was more than enough for the ordinary expenses of a student at college. There was also, after graduation, a field open to him either to remain in the army, or to engage in engineering or industrial pursuits.

In the year 1839 his father secured, through the influence of General Thomas L. Hamer, then a member of Congress from the district, an appointment as cadet at West Point. Grant was at this time but seventeen years of age. It is somewhat remarkable that without any preparatory study he was able to pass the rigid examination which all cadets are obliged to undergo. He was admitted into the fourth class, where his studies consisted of mathematics, English grammar,—including etymological and rhetorical exercises, composition, declamations,—geography, French, and the use of small arms.

During a part of the summer, the cadets at West Point go into camp, living in tents as if "on the field." Young Grant ranked during his first year as a private of the battalion, and enjoyed the privileges and had to submit to all the trials that privates in camp have to suffer. During the year 1842 he was advanced into the third class. His studies consisted of the higher mathematics, French, drawing, and the duties of a cavalry soldier. He was also advanced to the rank of corporal in the cadet battalion.



WEST POINT.

During 1841 Cadet Grant entered the second class at the United States Military school, advancing to the rank of a sergeant in the battalion of cadets. The studies of this class he found were somewhat more laborious, yet his progress here, as in his previous studies, was steady—not rapid, but of the sure kind—mastering thoroughly all that he undertook, holding firmly on to all that he acquired. He never fell back; was ever found faithful in every duty, receiving the approbation of his teachers, and the friend-

ship of his associates. In this class his studies embraced natural and experimental philosophy, chemistry and drawing, and practical instruction in horsemanship, and during the summer encampment was well drilled in both infantry and artillery tactics. Passing out of this class with credit, he entered the first or senior class in 1842. In the battalion of cadets he ranked as a commissioned officer, learning here how to command a section, troop or company. In this class he engaged in acquiring the knowledge of civil and military engineering, in the study of ethics; constitutional, military and international law; in mineralogy and geology, and the Spanish language. He was also thoroughly drilled in infantry, artillery and cavalry tactics; in the use of rifled, mortar, siege and seacoast guns; in small sword and bayonet exercise, as well as in the construction of field works and fortifications, and in the fabrication of munitions and *material* of war.

Thus he received at West Point the best education a man can receive, namely, that which fits him for his work in life. He was subjected to a course of physical training which invigorated his body. Young Grant appreciated and improved all the opportunities which were offered to him. He gave these years diligently to self-improvement in the widest sense. He graduated in June, 1843, with a good rank in his class, and, what was better, without vices which enfeebled his body, or mental habits which depraved his mind. It may not be uninteresting to the reader to know who General Grant's fellow graduates were, and what their relative positions were at the close of the civil war. There were in the graduating class of 1843 thirty-nine graduates, Grant standing the twenty-first on the list. The grade and brief biography of each at above date was as follows:

The cadet who stood first in the class was William Benjamin Franklin, who entered the Topographical Engineer Corps; and having passed through a series of adventures under various commanders was, at the beginning of 1864, the general commanding the Nineteenth Army Corps, in the Department of the Gulf, under General Banks.

The names of the next three graduates do not now appear in the army list of the United States.

William F. Reynolds ranked fifth in the class, entered the infantry service, and was appointed an *aide* on the staff of General Fremont, commanding the Mountain Department, with the rank of colonel, from the 31st of March, 1862.

The next graduate was Isaac F. Quinby. He had entered the artillery service, and had been professor at West Point, but had retired to civil life. The rebellion, however, brought him from his retirement, and he went to the field at the head of a regiment of New York volunteers. He afterward became a brigadier-general in the Army of the Potomac.

Roswell S. Ripley, the author of "The War with Mexico," stood seventh; but his name did not appear in the official Army Register of the United States, as he had attached himself to the rebel cause.

The next graduate was John James Peck, who entered the artillery service, and was, on Jan. 1, 1864, the commander of the district of and army in North Carolina, which then formed a portion of General Butler's Department.

John P. Johnstone, the daring artillery lieutenant who fell gallantly at Contreras, Mexico, was the next graduate.

General Joseph Jones Reynolds was the next in grade.

This officer had gained great credit while in the army, as a professor of sciences; but had resigned some time, when the Rebellion broke out. He was, however, in 1861, again brought forward as a general of three months' volunteers, under General McClellan, in Western Virginia; was afterward commissioned by the President; and latterly became attached to the Army of the Cumberland. He served on the staff of the general commanding that army, with the rank of major-general, until General Grant assumed command of the military division embracing the Departments of Ohio, Tennessee, and Cumberland, when he was transferred to New Orleans.

The eleventh graduate was James Allen Hardie, who, during the War of the Rebellion, became an assistant adjutant-general of the Army of the Potomac, with the rank of colonel.

Henry F. Clarke graduated twelfth, entered the artillery service, gained brevets in Mexico, and became chief commissary of the Army of the Potomac, during the War of the Rebellion, with the rank of colonel.

Lieutenant Booker, the next in grade, died while in service at San Antonio, Texas, on June 26, 1849.

The fourteenth graduate might have been a prominent officer of the United States army, had he not deserted the cause of his country, and attached himself to the Confederates. He had not even the excuse of "going with his State," for he was a native of New Jersey, and was appointed to the army from that State. His name is Samuel G. French, major-general of the rebel army.

The next graduate was Lieutenant Theodore L. Chadbourne, who was killed in the battle of Resaca de la Palma, on May 9, 1846, after distinguishing himself for his bravery at the head of his command.

Christopher Colon Augur, one of the commanders of the Department of Washington, and major-general of volunteers, was the next in grade.

Franklin Gardner, a native of New York, and an appointee from the State of Iowa, graduated seventeenth in General Grant's class. At the time of the Rebellion he deserted the cause of the United States and joined the Confederates. He was disgracefully dropped from the rolls of the United States army, on May 7, 1861, became a major-general in the Confederate service, and surrendered his garrison at Port Hudson, July 9, 1863, through the reduction of Vicksburg by his junior graduate, U. S. Grant.

Lieutenant George Stevens, who was drowned in the passage of the Rio Grande, May 18, 1846, was the next graduate.

The nineteenth graduate was Edmund B. Holloway, of Kentucky, who obtained a brevet at Contreras, and was a captain of infantry in the United States regular army at the commencement of the Rebellion. Although his State remained in the Union, he threw up his commission on May 14, 1861, and joined the Confederates.

The graduate that immediately preceded General Grant was Lieutenant Lewis Neill, who died on January 13, 1850, while in service at Fort Croghan, Texas.

GENERAL U. S. GRANT was the next or twenty-first graduate.

Joseph H. Potter, of New Hampshire, graduated next after the hero of Vicksburg. During the War of the Rebellion he became a colonel of volunteers, retaining his rank as captain in the regular army.

Lieutenant Robert Hazlitt, who was killed in the storming of Monterey, Sept. 21, 1846, and Lieutenant Edwin Howe, who died while in service at Fort Leavenworth, *March 31, 1850*, were the next two graduates.

Lafayette Boyer Wood, of Virginia, was the twenty-fifth graduate. He is no longer connected with the service, having resigned several years before the civil war.

The next graduate was Charles S. Hamilton, who for some time commanded, as major-general of volunteers, a district under General Grant.

Captain William K. Van Bokkelen, of New York, who was cashiered for rebel proclivities, on May 8, 1861, was the next graduate, and was followed by Alfred St. Amand Crozet, of New York, who had resigned the service several years before the breaking out of the civil war, and Lieutenant Charles E. James, who died at Sonoma, Cal., on June 8, 1849.

The thirtieth graduate was the gallant General Frederick Steele, who participated in the Vicksburg and Mississippi campaigns, as division and corps commander under General Grant, and afterward commanded the Army of Arkansas.

The next graduate was Captain Henry R. Selden, of Vermont, and of the Fifth U. S. Infantry.

General Rufus Ingalls, quartermaster-general of the Army of the Potomac, graduated No. 32.

Major Frederick T. Dent, of the Fourth U. S. Infantry, and Major J. C. McFerran, of the Quartermaster's Department, were the next two graduates.

The thirty-fifth graduate was General Henry Moses Judah, who commanded a division of the Twenty-Third Army Corps during its operations after the Confederate cavalry general, John H. Morgan, and in East Tennessee, during the fall of 1863.

The remaining four graduates were Norman Elting, who resigned the service October 29, 1846; Cave J. Coutts, who was a member of the State Constitutional Convention

of California during the year 1849; Charles G. Merchant, of New York; and George C. McClelland, of Pennsylvania, no one of whom was at this time connected with the United States Service.

The admirers of General Grant will take no little interest in examining the above list and tracing the career of the twenty-first graduate in his outstripping all his seniors in grade. Having surmounted all difficulties, he commanded, at the close of the war, a larger force and a greater extent of territory than all of his thirty-eight classmates put together, and had risen higher in the military scale than any in his class, notwithstanding the fact that he showed at West Point none of that brilliancy and dash which is thought so much of by collegiates.

Henry Coppée, Esq., who was with young Grant for two years, at West Point Academy, gives the following account of him while there:

"I remember him as a plain, common-sense, straightforward youth; quiet, rather of the old-head-on-young-shoulders order; shunning notoriety; quite contented, while others were grumbling; taking to his military duties in a very business-like manner; not a prominent man in the corps, but respected by all, and very popular with his friends. His sobriquet of *Uncle Sam* was given to him there, where every good fellow has a nickname, from these very qualities; indeed, he was a very uncle-like sort of a youth. He was then and always an excellent horseman, and his picture rises before me as I write, in the old, torn coat, obsolescent leather gig-top, loose riding pantaloons, with spurs buckled over them, going with his clanking sabre to the drill hall. He exhibited but little enthusiasm in anything; his best standing was in the mathematical branches, and their application to tactics and military engineering.



"If we again dwell upon the fact that no one, even of his most intimate friends, dreamed of a great future for him, it is to add that, looking back now, we must confess that the possession of many excellent qualities, and the entire absence of all low and mean ones, establish a logical sequence from first to last, and illustrate, in a novel manner, the poet's fancy about

**'The baby figures of the giant mass
Of things to come at large.'"**

CHAPTER III.

ENTERS THE ARMY—THE MEXICAN WAR.

ON leaving West Point Grant entered the United States Army as a brevet second lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry the date at which this brevet rank was awarded to him is that of the succeeding day to his graduation, viz.: July 1, 1843. Lieutenant Grant's regiment was at this time stationed on the frontier in Missouri and Missouri Territory, among the Indians who were at that time very moving and dangerous to the early settlers of that region. He remained nearly two years, when in 1845 he was ordered, with his regiment, to Corpus Christi, Texas, where United States troops were gathering under command of General Taylor.

Corpus Christi was an important town on the Texas shore, and was taken possession of by the Americans as a base of operations. While stationed here Grant received his commission as full second lieutenant of infantry. The commission was dated September 30, 1845, and was made out to fill a vacancy in the Second U. S. Infantry. Having become so attached to the officers and men of the Fourth, a request was forwarded to Washington to allow him to remain with his old company, and in the following November he received a commission appointing him a full second lieutenant in the Fourth Infantry.

Some time before the declaration by Congress of war with Mexico, the struggle commenced in Texas. The bill

annexing Texas to the Union having been passed three days before the Tyler administration closed. The State was originally a part of Mexico. It had been largely settled by citizens of the United States.

The people rebelled and seceded from Mexico under the leadership of General Sam Houston. The battle of San



GEN. SAM HOUSTON.

Jacinto resulted in the capture of the President of Mexico, General Santa Anna. General Houston making his release the recognition of the independence of Texas, this condition was complied with. Not long thereafter Texas asked to be annexed to the United States. The war between Mexico and the United States grew out of the annexation of

Texas largely, and the desire of the South for an enlarged area—the North, on the other hand, bitterly opposing it because the area of slavery would be extended thereby.

The Americans and Mexicans were facing each other upon the opposite banks of the Rio Grande. Several petty struggles ensued before the actual declaration of war. General Taylor learned that a large force of Mexicans were marching with the intention of crossing the river into Texas. At Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, there was a small garrison of United States troops. The Mexicans besieged this fort. After a severe bombardment they crossed the river six thousand strong to attack the fort in front and rear. The gallant garrison defended the position with great bravery. Major Brown, who was in command of the fort, signaled General Taylor then at Point Isabel, twelve miles distant, of his peril by firing during the night eighteen pounders at stated intervals. Early on the morning of the 8th of May, 1846, General Taylor, with 2200 men, set out to rescue his comrades. Lieutenant Grant was then with General Taylor, and marched to his first battle ground. At about noon of the same day the American troops encountered the Mexicans at Palo Alto, where they were drawn up in line of battle, to dispute the further advance of the Americans. General Taylor promptly accepted battle and defeated the enemy, mainly through the efficiency of his artillery. Lieutenant Grant, though not mentioned in the official reports, has been spoken of by his companions as acting with great bravery. Several of the officers of his regiment received brevets for their gallant and meritorious conduct. The Mexican loss had been 262, while the Americans had lost but four killed and thirty-two wounded.

During the night the Mexicans retreated to a new and

formidable position a few miles in the rear, called Resaca de la Palma, having left their dead and wounded upon the battle field at Palo Alto. On the following morning General Taylor attacked the new position of the Mexicans, opening the battle with artillery, following with charges of infantry and cavalry. Though the Mexicans stubbornly defended their position, they were no match for the more intelligent and better disciplined Americans. They were soon put to flight, having lost in killed and wounded a thousand men. The American loss did not exceed 150. Fort Brown was relieved, the enemy retreating in great disorder across the Rio Grande.

The American army then advanced up the left bank of the Rio Grande, a distance of 150 miles, where they crossed the river and marched upon Monterey, in the Republic of New Leon, which was garrisoned by 10,000 Mexican troops. The army under Taylor comprised 6,220 men. Arriving before the city on Sunday morning, September 20, a careful reconnoissance showed that the place had been strongly fortified; but General Taylor determined to drive the enemy out of their entrenchments, and succeeded after a terrible and bloody conflict, which continued with but few intermissions until the 24th, when the city capitulated. The Fourth Infantry, to which Grant was attached, in an attempt to capture Fort Teneria, lost two-thirds of their numbers. The American army lost heavily; 43 officers and 517 men were killed and wounded.



ROUTE OF THE U. S. ARMY FROM VERA CRUZ TO MEXICO.

About this time a combined movement of the army

and navy had been planned by way of Vera Cruz. General Scott having effected a landing above Vera Cruz, a portion of the forces on the Rio Grande was sent down the river to co-operate with him, and among others was Lieutenant Grant, who accompanied the Fourth Infantry, and participated in the siege operations which eventually caused the surrender of Vera Cruz—March 29, 1847. On the first day of April he was appointed regimental quartermaster, a post of recognized importance and responsibility. Lieutenant Grant held this position during the rest of the war.



WINFIELD SCOTT IN 1865.

Though it is customary for the quartermaster of a regiment to remain with the regiment's trains of supplies during an engagement, yet his nature was such that he could not keep out of an engagement, and always rejoined his regiment on such occasions and shared their fighting. At the battle of Molino del Rey, fought Sept. 8, 1847, he

behaved with such distinguished gallantry and merit that he was appointed a full first lieutenant, to date from the day of the battle. In the fierce battle of Chapultepec, on the 13th of September, he won the high approval of his superior officers for his distinguished gallantry, and the sagacity of his tactics while under fire—for his brave and meritorious conduct he received the brevet of Captain of the Regular Army. In Capt. Horace Brooks' report of the

operations of the Second Artillery at Chapultepec, he says:

"I succeeded in reaching the fort with a few men. Here Lieut. U. S. Grant and a few more men of the Fourth Infantry found me, and, by a joint movement, after an obstinate resistance, a strong field-work was carried, and the enemy's right was completely turned."

The report of Major Francis Lee, commanding the Fourth Infantry, of the battle of Chapultepec, says:

"At the first barrier the enemy was in strong force, which rendered it necessary to advance with caution. This was done, and when the head of the battallion was within short musket range of the barrier, Lieut. Grant, Fourth Infantry, and Capt. Brooks, Second Artillery, with a few men of their respective regiments, by a handsome movement to the left, turned the right flank of the enemy, and the barrier was carried.* * * Second-Lieut. Grant behaved with distinguished gallantry on the 13th and 14th." * * *

The report of Brevet Colonel John Garland, commanding the First Brigade, of the battle of Chapultepec, says:

"The rear of the enemy had made a stand behind a breastwork, from which they were driven by detachments of the Second Artillery, under Capt. Brooks, and the Fourth Infantry under Lieut. Grant, supported by other regiments of the division, after a short, sharp conflict. I recognized the command as it came up, mounted a howitzer on the top of a convent, which, under the direction of Lieut. Grant, Quartermaster of the Fourth Infantry, and Lieut. Lendrum, Third Artillery, annoyed the enemy considerably. * * * I must not omit to call attention to Lieut. Grant, who acquitted himself most nobly upon several occasions under my observation."

General Worth, in his report of September 16, says:

"I have again to make acknowledgements to Colonels Garland and Clarke, brigade commanders, as also to their respective staffs; to S. Smith, Haller, and Grant, Fourth Infantry, especially."

Upon the fall of Mexico, and the peace which ensued, 1848, the United States troops were recalled, the Fourth Infantry being first sent to New York and then to the

frontier, Captain Grant going with his company first to Detroit and then to Sacketts Harbor. This year he married Miss Julia Dent, the sister of one of his classmates at West Point.

The discovery of gold in California, in the autumn of 1851, carried to that region an immense emigration, many of whom were desperate, vile and reckless, making it necessary to dispatch more troops in order to protect the



GENERAL SCOTT'S ENTRY INTO MEXICO.

crowds of emigrants from the Indians, who had been provoked by the lawlessness of the whites to the most cruel reprisals. The battalion to which Captain Grant was attached was sent into Oregon, taking up its quarters at Fort Dallas in that distant territory.



In 1853, after a two-years' absence from his family, finding garrison life in that lonely region offered no opportunities of usefulness, he determined to resign his commission—having been promoted to a full captaincy—which he did on the 31st day of July, 1854, and commenced life as a private citizen, taking up his residence on a small farm near St. Louis, remaining there engaged in commercial pursuits until the year 1859, when he entered into partnership with his father in the leather trade at Galena, Ill. The firm of Grant & Son soon became a very prosperous concern, and at the outbreak of the Rebellion, to all appearances Captain Grant had one of the best business prospects of any one in Galena.

CHAPTER IV.

THE CIVIL WAR—MADE A BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Captain Grant was residing at Galena on the 12th of April, 1861. The "first shot" at Fort Sumter moved him to the utmost depths of his being, and his loyal spirit was roused to its utmost intensity. He said to a friend: "The government educated me for the army. What I am, I owe to my country. I have served her through one war, and, live or die, will serve her through this." Going into the streets of Galena he found no difficulty in raising a company of volunteers; he tendered his and their services to the Governor of the State of Illinois. His zeal and straightforward manner so impressed Governor Yates that he at once made him Adjutant-General of the State. His familiarity with military regulations and the routine of military life enabled him to render efficient service in organizing the several camps that were being formed at different points. It was owing to his zeal and indomitable labors as mustering officer that Illinois was enabled to turn out so many men as she did at the early stages of the war. One of the Illinois regiments having a vacant colonelcy, the position was offered to and at once accepted by Grant, his commission dating from June 15, 1861.

The following letter by General Grant to his father-in-law, Frederick Dent, then of St. Louis, is of special interest. It shows General Grant's loyalty and unwavering devotion to

the Union. This letter was first published on April 13, 1885, just twenty-four years after the surrender of Fort Sumter



FORT SUMTER IN 1861.

Extracts from an editorial in the *N. Y. Tribune* of April 14, 1885, commenting on this letter, are also given:

GALENA, April 19, 1861.

MR. F. DENT—

Dear Sir:—I have but very little time to write, but, as in these exciting times we are very anxious to hear from you, and know of no other way but by writing first to you, I must make time.

We get but little news by telegraph from St. Louis, but from all other points of the country we are hearing all the time. The times are indeed startling, but now is the time, particularly in the border slave States, for men to prove their love of country. I know it is hard for men to apparently work with the Republican party, but now

all party distinctions should be lost sight of, and every true patriot be for maintaining the integrity of the glorious old Stars and Stripes, the Constitution and the Union. The North is responding to the President's call in such a manner that the Rebels may truly quake. I tell you, there is no mistaking the feelings of the people. The Government can call into the field not only 75,000 troops, but ten or twenty times 75,000 if it should be necessary, and find the means of maintaining them, too.

It is all a mistake about the Northern pocket being so sensitive. In times like the present, no people are more ready to give their own time, or of their abundant means. No impartial man can conceal from himself the fact that in all these troubles the Southerners have been the aggressors and the Administration has stood purely on the defensive, more on the defensive than she would have dared to have done but for her consciousness of strength and the certainty of right prevailing in the end. The news to-day is that Virginia has gone out of the Union. But for the influence she will have on the other border slave States, this is not much to be regretted. Her position, or rather that of Eastern Virginia, has been more reprehensible from the beginning than that of South Carolina. She should be made to bear a heavy portion of the burden of the war for her guilt.

In all this I can but see the doom of slavery. The North does not want, nor will they want, to interfere with the institution; but they will refuse for all time to give it protection unless the South shall return soon to their allegiance; and then, too, this disturbance will give such an impetus to the production of their staple, cotton, in other parts of the world that they can never recover the control of the market again for that commodity. This will reduce the value of the negroes so much that they will never be worth fighting over again.

I have just received a letter from Fred (Frederick Dent, Jr.) He breathes forth the most patriotic sentiments. He is for the old flag as long as there is a Union of two States fighting under its banner, and when they dissolve, he will go it alone. This is not his language, but it is the idea, not so well expressed as he expresses it.

Julia and the children are well, and join me in love to you all. I forgot to mention that Fred has another heir, with some novel name that I have forgotten. Yours truly, U. S. GRANT.

The Tribune says:

"It is a peculiarly important and timely contribution to history. It

was written by a Democrat to a Democrat, at a time when Democratic Governors in border States were insultingly replying to the President's proclamation, and refusing troops for what they called "an abolition war," or "the coercion of sister States." The language of the Mugwumps of that day may be profitably contrasted with the private letter of the true patriot, who little dreamed then how large was to be his part in the suppression of the rebellion.

"This letter comes in time to correct many impressions as to the career of the great soldier and ex-President. It has been commonly thought that he entered the service as a soldier rather than as a patriot, with not very clearly defined political opinions, but with a clear idea that it was his duty as a soldier to defend the flag of his country, and that his political convictions were mainly formed by intercourse with others, and by the progress of events in later life. His letter of 1861, on the contrary, proves that he had most clearly-defined convictions in regard to the question of slavery, the right and wrong of the struggle, and the aggressive spirit of the slave power, even before he had offered his services to his country. He was mentally a larger and broader man, prior to the war, than the Nation has been prone to suppose, and it is easy to see how, beginning to "work with the Republican party," only as a matter of duty, he soon found his convictions wholly in accord with his own. Shortly after this letter was written, he began that active life which has resulted so grandly for his country and so gloriously for himself."

Captain Grant at once joined his regiment, then organizing at Mattoon, Illinois. Attending personally to their drill and equipment, he soon raised the regiment to a state of discipline rarely attained in the volunteer service. Soon after, Colonel Grant and his regiment were removed across the Mississippi River into Missouri, and formed part of the guard of the Hannibal and Hudson Railroad line, extending across the State from the Mississippi River to St. Joseph on the Missouri. On the 31st of July Colonel Grant was placed in command of the troops at Mexico, Missouri. His force at this time was attached to General Pope's command. There were various movements made by Colonel Grant's regiment of local importance, such as fortifying and garri-

soning Pilot Knob, Ironton and Marble Creek. These movements occupied most of the time until the latter part of August, 1861, at which time he was detached from his regimental command and promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General of volunteers, his commission dating from May 17, 1861, being placed in command of the important post at Cairo, Illinois.

CHAPTER V.

BELMONT, FORT HENRY, AND FORT DONELSON.

The post of Cairo included within its jurisdiction both banks of the Mississippi from Cape Girardeau to New Madrid, and the whole of Western Kentucky on the Ohio River. Its importance as a strategic point is evident at a glance; situated at the confluence of the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers, it is the natural base for a military movement upon the South, as also as a defensive military position. It is said that in the first consultation General Scott had with Mr. Lincoln's cabinet at the opening of the war, he placed his finger on the map at Cairo and spoke of it as in every way one of the most important points in the country as a base of supplies, and for military operations.

At the time of General Grant's taking command at Cairo, the State of Kentucky had assumed a nominal neutrality, the secession element was very strong and at many points the rebel forces were received with joyous welcome, while everything was done to prevent the progress of the Union armies. The Confederates had seized Hickman, Bowling Green, Columbus, fortified Fort Henry commanding the Tennessee River, and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland River. As soon as Grant found out that the rebels had encroached upon Kentucky, he ordered the seizure of Paducah, a valuable port at the mouth of the Tennessee River. At the time of taking possession of Paducah Grant found secession flags flying in various

parts of the city, in expectation of the speedy arrival of the rebel forces. Occupying the telegraph office, hospitals and all points of importance, he issued the following proclamation to the citizens:

PADUCAH, KY., September 6, 1861.

TO THE CITIZENS OF PADUCAH:—I am come among you, not as an enemy, but as your fellow citizen; not to maltreat you nor annoy you, but to respect and enforce the rights of all loyal citizens. An enemy, in rebellion against our common government, has taken possession of, and planted its guns on the soil of Kentucky, and fired upon you. Columbus and Hickman are in his hands. He is moving upon your city. I am here to defend you against this enemy, to assist the authority and sovereignty of your government. *I have nothing to do with opinions*, and shall deal only with armed rebellion and its aiders and abettors. You can pursue your usual avocations without fear. The strong arm of the government is here to protect its friends and punish its enemies. Whenever it is manifest that you are able to defend yourselves, and maintain the authority of the government, and protect the rights of loyal citizens, I shall withdraw the forces under my command.

U. S. GRANT, *Brigadier-General Commanding*.

This proclamation is of importance as being the first public expression of one who has shown that in statesmanship he is as reliable as in war. Its tone was admirable, and represented the spirit of the Union people.

Following up the occupation of Paducah, General Grant advanced and occupied Smithland, at the mouth of the Cumberland River, thus effectually blockading the entrance to or emergence from the rebel States by those important streams.

The Confederates had assembled in great force at Columbus, on the Kentucky shore of the Mississippi below Cairo, and were sending their forces across the river to General Price at Belmont, Missouri. It is not the purpose of this biography to give a history of the movements of

the army generally, only touching briefly the movements in which General Grant was personally concerned.

On the evening of November 6, General Grant in person, with three thousand one hundred and fourteen men embarked on transports, convoyed by two gunboats, proceeded down the river and landed near Belmont on the west bank just outside the range of the Confederate batteries at Columbus. General Grant in a letter to his father, states that: "The object of the expedition was to prevent the enemy from sending a force into Missouri to cut off troops I had sent there for a special purpose, and to prevent reinforcing Price."

On the morning of November 7, General Grant formed his small force into line of battle and immediately attacked the rebel force under General Cheatham, driving them from their camp and capturing a battery of twelve guns; the camp was then burned, and the enemy's baggage and horses taken. Belmont, being situated on low ground, was commanded by the batteries on the bluffs at Columbus and could be made untenable at any time. Grant, seeing this, and the Confederates having sent over large bodies of troops from Columbus, and reinforced those at Belmont, making the enemy numerically stronger than the Union troops, concluded to withdraw his little army to his transports, the retreat being covered by the ordnance of the gunboats. In this engagement there were 7,000 Confederates, and 2,850 Union troops. Confederate loss was 875, Union loss 400. After his return to Cairo with his forces, General Grant issued the following order congratulating his troops:

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
CAIRO, November 6, 1861.

The General commanding this military district, returns his thanks to the troops under his command at the battle of Belmont on yesterday.

It has been his fortune to have been in all the battles fought in Mexico by Generals Scott and Taylor, save Buena Vista, and he never saw one more hotly contested, or where troops behaved with more gallantry.

Such courage will insure victory wherever our flag may be borne and protected by such a class of men.

To the brave men who fell, the sympathy of the country is due, and will be manifested in a manner unmistakable.

U. S. GRANT, *Brigadier-General Commanding.*

General Halleck, at this time commanding the Department of the Missouri, appreciating the military ability



INTERIOR OF FORT HENRY.

of General Grant in reorganizing his department into proper military districts, issued an order constituting the "District of Cairo," and extending the command until it became one of the largest divisions in the country, appointing General Grant to be the chief in command.

General Grant at once began organizing the new troops added to his command. On January 15 he made a strong reconnoissance from Paducah toward Columbus and other points in Kentucky; having ascertained and accomplished all that he desired, he withdrew his forces to Cairo.

Strongly impressed with the importance of driving the rebels from the State of Kentucky, General Grant visited General Halleck and asked permission to undertake the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson. On the 30th day of January he received the desired permission, and within three days, with the aid of Commodore Foote, a combined naval and land expedition set out for Fort Henry, ninety miles above the mouth of the Tennessee River. The land forces consisted of 17,000 men under General Grant, and a fleet of seven gunboats, four of which were iron-clad, under command of Commodore A. H. Foote.

On the morning of February 6, 1862, the gunboats opened fire upon the Fort. After about two hours and a quarter's engagement the rebels, finding that their line of retreat was cut off by the Union troops, who had been landed about four miles below the fort, intending to attack the fort in the rear, while the gunboats attacked the front, lowered their flag and surrendered before the military forces could arrive, General Grant arriving within an hour after it had capitulated, when Commodore Foote turned over the captured fort and prisoners to the army. General Grant telegraphed to General Halleck: "Fort Henry is ours. Gunboats silenced the batteries before the investment was completed. I shall take and destroy Fort Donelson on the 8th, and return to Fort Henry." The fall of Fort Henry opened the Tennessee to the Union gunboats and pierced the Confederate line of defense across the State of Kentucky.

General Grant lost no time in preparing for a vigorous movement on Fort Donelson, twelve miles distant, having ordered reinforcements to be sent up the river from Cairo. In the meantime the Confederates, alarmed by their defeat on the Tennessee, concentrated all the force that they

could command for the defense of the Cumberland. The greater part of the troops that had garrisoned the works at Fort Henry had escaped and joined the forces on the Cumberland. Fort Donelson was most favorably placed and constructed according to the best rules of engineering skill. The fortress was placed upon a high hill on a bend of the river, a little below the town of Dover. This elevation commanded the stream in front and both north and south, as far as shot could be thrown. At the foot of the fort there were two water batteries of twelve heavy guns; the land side was also fortified strongly.

Its garrison consisted of about 23,000 men, and besides the amount of the fort and water batteries, six batteries of light artillery and seventeen heavy guns. The Confederates were under the command of General Floyd, Secretary of War under Buchanan. General Grant arrived in front of the fort on the afternoon of the 12th and at once took possession of the high ground surrounding it, his right resting on Dover, his left wing resting on a small creek to the north of the fort, thus inclosing the entire rebel forces. In making these movements considerable skirmishing ensued. On the following day an engagement of two hours occurred between one of the gunboats and the rebel batteries. At 2 o'clock on February 14 the gunboats opened fire on the batteries and



A. H. FOOTE.

finally silenced them, but the plunging shots from the fort above having crippled the flag ship and wounded Commodore Foote, they withdrew from the action. General Grant now determined to thoroughly invest the fort, either reducing it by siege or to await the repair of the gunboats. In the meantime the Confederates realizing that the result of such an investment meant the entire capture of their forces, planned an overwhelming attack upon the weakest part of the Union lines. Accordingly on the morning of the 15th the attacking column, numbering ten thousand men, struck General Grant's extreme right, which was here commanded by General McClelland, taking him by surprise, and though desperately contesting every inch he was being gradually forced to retire. At this time so confident was General Pillow that he had defeated the Union army, he had sent a dispatch to Nashville announcing "*on the honor of a soldier, the day is ours.*"

Arriving on the field of battle General Grant at once took in the situation, exclaiming: "They mean to cut their way out; they have no idea of staying here to fight us. Whichever party now attacks first will whip, and the rebels will have to be very quick if they beat me." Riding to the front he ordered General Wallace to recover the lost ground of the morning, while General Smith should storm the enemy's right. Wallace was successful in driving the enemy back and at dark had pushed within one hundred and fifty yards of the enemy's intrenchments. General Smith had also been successful after a desperate struggle, and had he had a half-hour of daylight would have passed the outworks and captured the fort. The army bivouacked on the frozen ground, intending to make an early assault on the rebel lines in the morning, but the morning's sun found a flag of truce waving over the

enemy's works, their commander, General S. B. Buckner, sending a note to General Grant proposing to surrender. During the night the two senior rebel generals, Floyd and Pillow, had deserted their command and crossed the river on boats, taking with them some three thousand men. The following correspondence then passed between the commanding generals of the contending armies:

HEADQUARTERS FORT DONELSON, Feb. 16, 1862.

SIR:—In consideration of all the circumstances governing the present situation of affairs at this station, I propose to the commanding officer of the Federal forces the appointment of commissioners to agree upon terms of capitulation of the forces I hold under my command; and, in that view, suggest an armistice until twelve o'clock to-day.

S. B. BUCKNER, *Brig.-Gen. C. S. A.*

To Brig.-Gen. GRANT, commanding U. S. Forces, Fort Donelson.

To which General Grant replied as follows:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
CAMP NEAR DONELSON, Feb. 16, 1862.

To General S. B. BUCKNER, *Confederate Army*:

Yours of this date, proposing an armistice and appointment of commissioners to settle terms of capitulation, is just received. *No terms other than an unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works.*

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Brig.-Gen. U. S. A., Commanding.*

General Grant's terms were accepted and the surrender was immediate and unconditional—the forces surrendered were thirteen thousand five hundred men, three thousand horses, forty-eight field-pieces, seventeen heavy guns, twenty thousand stand of arms, and a large quantity of commissary stores, the Confederates having lost in their attack 1,228 men; the Union loss being 446 killed, 1,735 wounded and 150 prisoners. The following day two reg-

ments of rebel Tennesseans, not having heard of the surrender, marched into the fort, and the whole force, 1,475 officers and men, were at once captured.

The capture of Forts Donelson and Henry broke the outer line of the defence of the Confederacy. In a few days after Bowling Green and Columbus were evacuated and taken possession of by the Union forces.

For this victorious campaign General Grant was at once nominated for and received the confirmation of, the appointment of Major-General of Volunteers to date from the day of surrender of Fort Donelson.

After the capture of Fort Donelson General Grant did not allow his forces to remain long idle. On the 20th of



ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON.

February he captured Clarksville and occupied Nashville on the 23d. About this time the enemy began collecting a large force under the able command of Albert Sidney Johnston, with headquarters at Corinth, Mississippi, with the intention of holding the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad and preventing any advance of the Union forces below the line of the Tennessee River, and also to have at easy command an available force to make an aggressive movement into Kentucky, should an opportunity occur. They at the same time blockaded the Mississippi River by fortified positions at several points, above Memphis, and at Vicksburg and below New Orleans.

General Grant's army passed up the river, encamping at Savannah and Pittsburg Landing, twenty miles distant from Corinth.

General C. F. Smith had been placed in command of the troops in the field, General Grant being detained at Fort Henry, organizing and fitting out the forces with which he was about to make his aggressive movement. The selection of Pittsburg Landing as a point of rendezvous and disembarkation was made by General Smith, and not by General Grant.

A Confederate paper, published at Florence, Alabama, on the morning of March 12, 1882, contains the following significant article:

"We learned yesterday that the Unionists had landed a very large force at Savannah, Tenn. We suppose they are making preparations to get possession of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad. *They must never be allowed to get this great thoroughfare in their possession, for then we would indeed be crippled.* The labor and untiring industry of too many faithful and energetic men have been expended on this road to bring it up to its present state of usefulness, to let it fall into the hands of the enemy to be used against us. It must be protected. We, as a people, are able to protect and save it. If unavoidable, let them have our river; but we hope it is the united sentiment of our people, *that we will have our railroad.*"

CHAPTER VI.

PITTSBURG LANDING, SHILOH, IUKA AND CORINTH.

The Confederate forces at Corinth were said to number forty-five thousand men on the 1st of April, 1862, under command of General Albert Sydney Johnston, with General P. G. T. Beauregard second in command, and General Bragg with his corps, which had been brought up from Mobile and Pensacola; General Polk, with forces from Columbus and points evacuated in Kentucky and Tennessee; Generals Hardee and Breckenridge were also in command of divisions. General Grant's forces consisted of five divisions, commanded respectively by Generals Sherman, Hurlburt, McClelland, Lew Wallace and W. H. L. Wallace, thirty-five thousand strong, spread over a space of several square miles from Pittsburg Landing to Savannah. The country is here rolling, cut up with ravines and intertwined with an inextricable maze of wood-paths. General Grant was resting at this point awaiting the arrival of General Buell, who was marching from Nashville to join him with forty thousand men. Owing to heavy rains and bad roads General Buell had been somewhat delayed, and had not been able to join the army of Grant as was expected.

On the morning of April 2, the Union videttes of General Wallace's division, who were stationed at Crump's Landing, had a sharp skirmish with the Confederates. On the 4th the Confederates made a reconnoissance in force,

but finding the Federals alert and ready to receive them, retired, General Johnston carefully avoiding a general engagement, as he was daily expecting large reinforcements from Generals Van Dorn and Price. On the 5th the Confederate forces arrived in position in front of the Union lines; the more advanced were allowed no fires, nor were any noises such as are usual to camps permitted. On the 3d of April the Confederate commander had issued the following proclamation to his troops:



P. G. T. BEAUREGARD.

SOLDIERS OF THE ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI:—I have put you in motion to offer battle to the invaders of your country, with the resolution, and discipline and valor becoming men fighting as you are, for all worth living or dying for. You can but march to a decisive victory over agragian mercenaries, sent to subjugate and despoil you of your liberties, property and honor.

Remember the precious stake involved; remember the dependence of your mothers, your wives, your sisters, and your children, on the result. Remember the fair, broad, abounding lands, the happy homes that will be desolated by your defeat. The eyes and hopes of eight millions of people rest upon you. You are expected to show yourselves worthy of your valor and courage, worthy of the women of the South, whose noble devotion in this war has never been exceeded in any time. With such incentives to brave deeds, and with trust that God is with us, your General will lead you confidently to the combat, assured of success.

By order of

GENERAL A. S. JOHNSTON, *Commanding.*

General Johnston had been able to get an accurate knowledge of the strength and position of General Grant's army, and expected to make his attack a surprise and crush the Union forces before General Buell should arrive. So confident were they of success, it is stated that Beauregard announced that his men should "water their horses the next day in the Tennessee River or in hell." Sunday, the 6th, was bright and clear. At 5 o'clock in the morning the Confederates advanced at double-quick, in three columns, striking the divisions of Generals Sherman and Prentiss, who were three or four miles in advance of Pittsburg Landing near Shiloh church. The odds against them were great. The Union troops, though partially surprised, fought desperately against overwhelming numbers, contesting the ground foot by foot until they reached the inner line of defense near the river. Generals Prentiss and Sherman did all that mortal men could do to stem the disaster to their forces. General Prentiss was soon overwhelmed, his forces dispersed, himself with a large number of his men taken prisoner. The following account from an eye witness, taken from the *New York Herald* of April 9, 1862, will be found of great interest. The description of this and the subsequent day's battle, written by General Grant, in a late issue of *The Century*, should also be read by all of the General's admirers.

THE FIRST DAY'S STRUGGLE.

PITTSBURG, *via* FORT HENRY.

April 9, 3.20 A. M.

One of the greatest and bloodiest battles of modern days has just closed, resulting in the complete rout of the enemy, who attacked us at daybreak Sunday morning.

The battle lasted, without intermission, during the entire day, and was again renewed on Monday morning, and continued undecided until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when the enemy commenced their

retreat, and are still flying toward Corinth, pursued by a large force of our cavalry.

The slaughter on both sides is immense. We have lost in killed, wounded and missing, from eighteen to twenty thousand; that of the enemy is estimated at from thirty-five to forty thousand.

It is impossible, in the present confused state of affairs, to ascertain any of the details; I therefore give you the best account possible from observation, having passed through the storm of action during the two days that it raged.

The fight was brought on by a body of three hundred of the Twenty-fifth Missouri Regiment, of General Prentiss' Division, attacking the advance guard of the rebels, which were supposed to be the pickets of the enemy in front of our camps.

The rebels immediately advanced on General Prentiss' Division on the left wing, pouring volley after volley of musketry, and riddling our camps with grape, canister and shell. Our forces soon formed into line and returned their fire vigorously. By the time we were prepared to receive them, the rebels had turned their heaviest fire on the left center, Sherman's Division, and drove our men back from their camps; then, bringing up a fresh force, opened fire on our left wing, under General McClelland. This fire was returned with terrible effect and determined spirit by both infantry and artillery, along the whole line, for a distance of over four miles.

General Hurlburt's division was thrown forward to support the center, when a desperate conflict ensued. The rebels were driven back with terrible slaughter, but soon rallied and drove back our men in turn. *From about nine o'clock, the time your correspondent arrived on the field, until night closed on the bloody scene, there was no determination of the result of the struggle.* The rebels exhibited remarkably good generalship. At times engaging the left, with apparently their whole strength, they would suddenly open a terrible and destructive fire on the right or center. Even our heaviest and most destructive fire upon the enemy did not appear to discourage their solid columns. The fire of Major Taylor's Chicago Artillery raked them down in scores, but the smoke would no sooner be dispersed than the breach would again be filled.

The most desperate fighting took place late in the afternoon. The rebels knew that if they did not succeed in whipping us then, their chances for success would be extremely doubtful, as a portion of General Buell's forces had by this time arrived on the opposite side of the

river, and another portion was coming up the river from Savannah. They became aware that we were being reinforced, as they could see General Buell's troops from the river bank, a short distance above us on the left, to which point they had forced their way.

At 5 o'clock the rebels had forced our left wing back so as to occupy fully two-thirds of our camp, and were fighting their way forward with a desperate degree of confidence in their efforts to drive us into the river, and at the same time heavily engaged our right.

Up to this time we had received no reinforcements, General Lewis Wallace failing to come to our support until the day was over. Being without other transports than those used for quartermaster's and commissary stores, which were too heavily laden to ferry any considerable number of General Buell's forces across the river, and the boats that were here having been sent to bring up the troops from Savannah, we could not even get those men to us who were so near, and anxiously waiting to take part in the struggle. *We were, therefore, contesting against fearful odds, our forces not exceeding thirty-eight thousand men, while that of the enemy was upward of sixty thousand.*

Our condition at this moment was extremely critical. Large numbers of men panic struck, others worn out by hard fighting, with the average percentage of skulkers, had straggled toward the river, and could not be rallied.

General Grant and staff, who had been recklessly riding along the lines during the entire day, amid the unceasing storm of bullets, grape and shell, now rode from right to left, inciting the men to stand firm until our reinforcements could cross the river.

Colonel Webster, Chief of Staff, immediately got into position the heaviest pieces of artillery, pointing on the enemy's right, while a large number of the batteries were planted along the entire line, from the river bank northwest to our extreme right, some two and a half miles distant. About an hour before dusk a general cannonading was opened upon the enemy, from along our whole line, with a perpetual crack of musketry. Such a roar of artillery was never heard on this continent. For a short time the rebels replied with vigor and effect, but their return shots grew less frequent and destructive, while ours grew more rapid and more terrible.

The gunboats Lexington and Tyler, which lay a short distance off, kept raining shell on the rebel hordes. This last effort was too much for the enemy, and ere dusk had set in the firing had nearly ceased,

when, *night coming on, all the combatants rested from their awful work of blood and carnage.*

Our men rested on their arms in the position they had at the close of the night, until the forces under Major-General Lewis Wallace arrived and took position on the right, and General Buell's forces from the opposite side and Savannah, were being conveyed to the battle-ground. The entire right of General Nelson's division was ordered to form on the right, and the forces under General Crittenden were ordered to his support early in the morning.

THE SECOND DAY'S BATTLE.

General Buell, having himself arrived on Sunday evening, on the morning of Monday, April 7, the ball was opened at daylight, simultaneously by General Nelson's division on the left, and Major-General Wallace's division on the right. General Nelson's force opened up a most galling fire on the rebels, and advanced rapidly as they fell back. The fire soon became general along the whole line, and began



DON CARLOS BUELL.

to tell with terrible effect on the enemy. Generals McClelland, Sherman and Hurlburt's men, though terribly jaded from the previous day's fighting, still maintained their honors won at Donelson; but the resistance of the rebels at all points of the attack was terrible, and worthy of a better cause.

But they were not enough for our undaunted bravery, and the dreadful desolation produced by our artillery, which was sweeping them away like chaff before the wind. *But knowing that a defeat here would be the death-blow to their hopes, and that their all depended on this great struggle, their generals still urged them on in the face of destruction,* hoping by flanking us on the right to turn the tide of battle. Their success was again for a time cheering, as they began to gain ground on us, appearing to have been reinforced; but our left,

under General Nelson, was driving them, and with wonderful rapidity, and by 11 o'clock General Buell's forces had succeeded in flanking them, and capturing their batteries of artillery.

They, however, again rallied on the left, and recrossed, and the right forced themselves forward in another desperate effort. But reinforcements from General Wood and General Thomas were coming in, regiment after regiment, which were sent to General Buell, who had again commenced to drive the enemy.

About 3 o'clock in the afternoon, General Grant rode to the left where the fresh regiments had been ordered, and, finding the rebels wavering, sent a portion of his body-guard to the head of each of five regiments, and then ordered a charge across the field, himself leading; and as he brandished his sword and waved them on to the crowning victory, the cannon balls were falling like hail around him.

The men followed with a shout that sounded above the roar and din of the artillery, and the rebels fled in dismay as from a destroying avalanche, and never made another stand.

General Buell followed the retreating rebels, driving them in splendid style, and by half-past 5 o'clock the whole rebel army was in full retreat to Corinth, with our cavalry in hot pursuit, with what further result is not known, not having returned up to this hour.



JOHN C. BRECKENRIDGE.

We have taken a large amount of their artillery and also a number of prisoners. We lost a number of our forces prisoners yesterday, among whom is General Prentiss. The number of our force taken has not yet been ascertained. It is reported at several hundred. General Prentiss was also reported as being wounded. Among the killed on the rebel side was their General-in-Chief, Albert Sydney Johnston, who was struck by a cannon-ball on the afternoon of Sunday. Of this there is no doubt, and it is further

reported that General Beauregard was wounded.

This afternoon Generals Bragg, Breckenridge and Jackson were commanding portions of the rebel forces.

THE SUMMING UP OF THE TWO DAYS.

There has never been a parallel to the gallantry and bearing of our officers, from the Commanding General to the lowest officer.

General Grant and staff were in the field, riding along the lines in the thickest of the enemy's fire during the entire two days of the battle, and all slept on the ground Sunday night, during a heavy rain. On several occasions General Grant got within range of the enemy's guns and was discovered and fired upon.

Lieutenant-Colonel McPherson had his horse shot from under him when alongside of General Grant.

Captain Carson was between General Grant and your correspondent when a cannon-ball took off his head and killed and wounded several others.

General Sherman had two horses killed under him, and General McClernand shared like dangers; also General Hurlburt, each of whom received bullet holes through their clothes.

The first day's battle having closed with every indication of a complete success for the Confederate cause, on the following day General Beauregard, who succeeded Johnston, telegraphed to the Confederate government as follows:

CORINTH, Tuesday, April 8, 1862.

TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR, RICHMOND:

We have gained a great and glorious victory. Eight to ten thousand prisoners and thirty-six pieces of cannon. Buell re-inforced Grant, and we retired to our entrenchments at Corinth, which we can hold. Loss heavy on both sides.

BEAUREGARD.

In a congratulatory order issued by General Grant to the troops under date of April 8, he says:

"The General commanding congratulates the troops who so gallantly maintained their position; repulsed and routed a numerically superior force of the enemy, composed of the flower of the Southern army, commanded by their ablest Generals, and fought by them with all the desperation of despair. In numbers engaged, no such contest ever took place on this continent. In importance of result, but few such have taken place in the history of the world."

Three years after, General Sherman, in a speech delivered at St. Louis, on the 19th of July, 1865, having reviewed the incidents of the commencement of the war, says of this battle:

"There was gathered the first great army of the West. Commencing with only twelve thousand, then twenty, then thirty thousand, and we had about thirty-eight thousand in that battle; and all I claim for it is, that it was a contest for manhood; there was no strategy. Grant was there, and others of us, all young at that time, and unknown men, but our enemy was old, and Sidney Johnston, whom all the officers remembered as a power among the old officers, high above Grant, myself, or anybody else, led the enemy on that battlefield, and I almost wonder how we conquered. But, as I remarked, it was a contest for manhood—man to man, soldier to soldier. We fought, and held our ground, and therefore counted ourselves victorious. From that time forward we had with us the prestige. That battle was worth millions and millions to us, by reason of the fact of the courage displayed by the brave soldiers on that occasion; and from that time to this, I never heard of the first want of courage on the part of our Northern soldiers."

After the engagements of Shiloh and Pittsburg Landing, the Confederate forces retreated to Corinth, where all their available forces were again rendezvoused behind a series of fortifications that were deemed impregnable. General Halleck, who had now assumed command, sent for all of the unemployed troops in his department, concentrating them at Pittsburg Landing. He had 120,000 men in his command, with a large array of field and siege guns. This large army he designated as the "Grand Army of the Tennessee," and it was composed of three armies, as follows:

The Army of the Ohio	(center)	General Buell Commanding.
The Army of the Mississippi	(left)	General Pope Commanding.
The Army of the Tennessee	(right)	General Grant Commanding.

Cautiously the Union General advanced toward Corinth, occupying six weeks in advancing sixteen miles; heavy skirmishing was of daily occurrence, the Union forces being

generally successful. General Halleck finally planted his army before Corinth. Although General Grant had expressed an opinion that he could carry the works of the enemy by storm, General Halleck rejected it and settled down to a regular siege, which was safely prosecuted according to the established rules of war, from April 30 to May 30, 1862, the enemy having abandoned their entrenchments the night before. By this victory the Union forces had broken the second line of the interior defence of the Confederacy, and they were forced back upon their third line the strategic points of which were Vicksburg, Jackson, Meriden, and Selma. The Union forces pursued the retreating foe, capturing many prisoners and destroying much public property. The importance of Corinth as a stronghold is evidenced by the fact that it was kept by the United States forces as a strong military post until the beginning of 1864.



GENERAL ROSECRANS.

Several minor movements and skirmishes of considerable moment took place in different parts of this department; on these occasions the Federal forces were generally successful, yet up to September General Grant's department was particularly quiet. In the earlier part of September the Confederate forces in the Southwest began to make a general

advance. General Grant was at this time in command of the Union forces, General Halleck having been called to

Washington to supersede McClellan. A large rebel army under Sterling Price had occupied Iuka, twenty-one miles southeast from Corinth, against whom General Grant advanced by two different routes. General Rosecrans, commanding the Army of the Mississippi, advancing from the south, while that under General Ord from the north; General Rosecrans on September 19, fiercely attacked Price, defeating him in a bloody battle, but Price succeeded in escaping; uniting his forces with Van Dorn, he marched upon Corinth. General Grant was at this time at Jackson, where he was threatened by a considerable Confederate force located at LaGrange and Ripley. Rosecrans was in command at Corinth having only nineteen thousand men in his ranks, while the enemy approached with thirty-eight thousand men, with the evident intention of retaking Corinth at all hazards, or at least, to break the



GENERAL VAN DORN.

Union line of communication, and force a retreat. On the 4th of October the enemy made a furious attack upon the works at Corinth, and the most desperate fighting ensued. The rebel troops rushed to the assault with their usual bravery; bravely did the garrison defend the position, repelling the enemy with enormous slaughter; during the battle General McPherson had arrived from Jackson with reinforcements, having been sent by General

Grant in aid of the beleaguered garrison. General Grant, feeling confident of the success of the Union arms, had sent Generals Ord and Hurlburt with 4,000 men to strike the enemy in flank upon their retreat. General Rosecrans pursued the enemy from Corinth, pushing them toward the Hatchie River, where the force under Generals Ord and Hurlburt fell upon their already bleeding and shattered columns, forcing them back, capturing a battery of artillery and several hundred prisoners. General Rosecrans, on the next day sent the following telegram:

CHEVALLA, October 6, 1863.

TO MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT:

The enemy is totally routed, throwing everything away. We are following sharply.

W. S. ROSECRANS, *Major-General*.

General Grant's congratulatory order to his troops will be found in the *appendix*. President Lincoln dispatched to General Grant the following congratulations and inquiries:

WASHINGTON, D. C., October 6, 1863

MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT:

I congratulate you and all concerned in your recent battles and victories. How does it all sum up? I especially regret the death of General Hackleman, and am very anxious to know the condition of General Oglesby, who is an intimate personal friend.

A. LINCOLN.

The Federal success at Iuka and Corinth, relieved West Tennessee from all immediate danger. This brief campaign had displayed General Grant's military judgment and the admirable clearness of his perceptions, and made the way clear for his campaign against Vicksburg.

CHAPTER VII.

THE ADVANCE TO VICKSBURG.

By general orders from the War Department, dated October 16, 1862, General Grant was assigned to the "Department of the Tennessee," which was now extended to include the State of Mississippi, in which was Vicksburg. General Grant formally assumed his new command on the 25th of October, although he had virtually held it since the departure of Halleck for Washington. In November Grant removed his headquarters from Jackson to LaGrange, that he might be in a better position to support Sherman who was then at Memphis preparing for his movement on Vicksburg.

On the 20th of December the Confederate General Van Dorn succeeded in capturing from the Federal forces, through the cowardice of General Murphy, the important post of Holly Springs, which had been made the principal base of supplies for Grant's army. Its loss prevented Grant's co-operation with Sherman in his movement against Vicksburg, which promised to be successful.

Vicksburg is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi, twelve miles below the mouth of the Yazoo. All that the Confederacy had of engineering skill and experience was exhausted in rendering it the Gibraltar of America. It was out of the question to capture the town by the river front, and the rear had been made almost as impregnable. Already three attempts had been made by the Federals to

capture this stronghold. Commodore Farragut, after his capture of New Orleans, had ascended the river as far as Grand Gulf, a short distance below Vicksburg, but accomplished nothing. On the 8th of June, soon after the capture of Memphis, a second attack was made, and for a time the batteries at Grand Gulf were silenced, but the low state of the water obliged the fleet to return down the river. General Williams had attempted to dig a canal across



ADMIRAL FARRAGUT.

the peninsula opposite Vicksburg, hoping to turn the waters of the Mississippi into it, allowing the Union gunboats and transports to pass below Vicksburg. Unfortunately for the success of this plan, the low condition of the water compelled him to abandon the undertaking, and the Confederates at once filled up the canal.

It had long been predicted that the Mississippi Valley would be the seat of the future Empire of America. Napoleon, when negotiating the cession of Louisiana, said: "The nation which controls the Valley of the Mississippi, will eventually rule the world." De Tocqueville, in his writings, says: "It is the most magnificent dwelling-place prepared by God for man's abode." The river enriches an area of nearly one million and a half of square miles, six times the area of the Empire of France. Fifty-seven rivers, many of them a thou-

sand miles in length, contribute to swell its waters. The Indians called it the "Father of Waters." General Sherman once said, "The possession of the Mississippi River is the possession of America." Jefferson Davis said to the citizens of Mississippi at Jackson, "Assist in preserving the Mississippi River, that great artery of the Confederacy, and thus *conduce more than in any other way, to the perpetuation of the Confederacy*, and the success of the cause," Vallandigham, in his speech declaring the inability of the government to conquer the Rebellion, and the determination of the Northwest to go with the South, said: "There is not one drop of rain that falls over the whole vast expanse of the Northwest that does not find its home in the bosom of the Gulf." Unlike Vallandigham in his views, yet recognizing the importance of this vast inland sea to the people of the Northwest, the brave and eloquent General Logan said: "If the rebels undertake to control the Mississippi, the men of the Northwest will hew their way to the Gulf, and make New Orleans a fish-pond."

By the retreat of Grant, the Confederates were enabled to reinforce Vicksburg, and fortify Port Hudson on the Louisiana side of the river, in order to blockade the river against the fleet under Farragut from below. General Sherman, unaware of the mishap to General Grant, had moved his army in front of the Confederate works at Vicksburg, and on December 28 and 29, he made several brilliant and determined assaults on the enemy's lines, but all in vain, the Union forces being compelled to return. After his defeat at Vicksburg, General Sherman planned the capture of Arkansas Port, on the Arkansas River, which on the 10th of January, 1863, after a gallant defence, surrendered with nearly 5,000 prisoners. After this success, Sherman returned to the vicinity of Vicksburg in order to co-operate with General Grant.

Recognizing the importance of the possession of Vicksburg to the National cause, General Grant, early in the new year, determined to make a second campaign against it. He had become convinced that its capture could only be accomplished by a combined land and river force. General Grant's immediate army, some 50,000 strong, was withdrawn from Northern Mississippi, and transferred to the Mississippi River for the reduction of Vicksburg, the headquarters being at Memphis.

On the 29th of January, having pushed his preparations forward rapidly, he landed his army at Young's Point and Milliken's Bend, above Vicksburg, making his headquarters at the latter place. He at once set to work to reopen the canal dug by General Williams; a sudden rise in the river washed the works away, and the enterprise ended in failure.

While employed at Milliken's Bend, he also cut a short canal from a point seventy miles above Vicksburg to a sheet of water called Lake Providence, which was formerly the bed of the river. This lake through a bayou was connected with Swan Lake and the Tensas River; through the latter river, boats could pass into the Black River and thence into the Red River, which enters the Mississippi far below Vicksburg. Just as success seemed assured a drouth came. There was no water in the bayous, and the enterprise was abandoned. Undismayed by these reverses, he now turned his attention to the east side of the river.

At a point nearly opposite Helena, there is, but a few hundred yards from the eastern shore of the river, a considerable body of water called Moon Lake. From the southern extremity of this sheet of water Yazoo Pass leads into the Coldwater River, this into the Yazoo through the Tallahatchie. Grant's engineers deemed it possible, by cut-

ting a canal into Moon Lake, that a way might be opened for the transports, through these winding streams into the Yazoo far above the Confederate entrenchments so as to enable the landing of the army in the rear of Vicksburg. On the 2d of February the waters of the river were admitted into the canal, and cut a channel so deep and wide that the largest steamers could pass through into Moon Lake. During these operations, the rebels had been fully informed of the Union army's plans, and had accumulated vast obstructions lower down the river, filling the streams with felled trees. After long and tedious work the Union troops opened a passage to the Coldwater, entering it on the 2d of March with twenty-two light transports conveying 4,500 men under the command of General Ross. This river is about 100 feet wide and runs through a dense and solitary wilderness, a distance of about forty miles, when it enters the Tallahatchie, a broad and deep stream. This difficult navigation was successfully accomplished, and the fleet entered the Tallahatchie. General Grant, encouraged by his success, ordered General Quinby with his division to reinforce General Ross.

The rebels had erected a strong battery at the mouth of the Tallahatchie, called Fort Pemberton, which General Ross was unable to capture. On the 16th of March, General Grant sent General Sherman with Stuart's division, assisted by Admiral Porter with five ironclads and four mortar-boats, through Steele's Bayou, intending to reach the Yazoo River sixty miles above its mouth; this accomplished, he could then attack Fort Pemberton from the rear. General Ross' forces being in critical position at the time. Owing to shallow water, barricaded by felled trees and other obstructions, and unlooked for strength of the enemy at all defensive points, the further prosecution of the

expedition was found impracticable, and he returned to the vicinity of Vicksburg. General Ross and his command also withdrew from their perilous entanglements in safety. By the close of March the entire Union force again concentrated at Milliken's Bend.

The failure of these attempts to reach the rear of Vicksburg from the north convinced General Grant that his only hope of capturing the place was to flank the strongly fortified town by moving his army down on the west side of the river. Notwithstanding the almost unanimous protest of his commanding generals, Grant, on the 29th of March, ordered General McClelland with the Thirteenth Army Corps to move down the river to New Carthage, the Eleventh and Seventeenth Corps to immediately follow. Arriving at New Carthage it was found that the levee of the Bayou Vidal, which here empties into the Mississippi, had broken, leaving New Carthage an island. They were obliged to make a detour around the Bayou Vidal to Perkins' plantation, twelve miles below, and distant thirty-five miles from Milliken's Bend. Owing to the wet and spongy condition of the roads, it was deemed hazardous to forward supplies this distance, and Grant, with the cordial concurrence of Admiral Porter, determined to run the batteries at Vicksburg with transports and gunboats. On the night of the 16th of April, Admiral Porter's fleet and three transports loaded with supplies succeeded, notwithstanding the heavy fire, in running the batteries with the loss of but one of the transports. A few days afterward six more transports were started down the river, five of which reached the Union forces in safety.

Before leaving the north side of Vicksburg it was determined to cut off the rebel communications from the east and south. He detailed for this purpose Colonel B. E.

Grierson with the First Cavalry Brigade for this duty. This force left Lagrange, Tenn., on April 17, 1863, and marched 800 miles through the heart of the enemy's country, arriving safely at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, on May 1, having cut off the enemy's communication with Vicksburg, capturing over 1,000 prisoners, 1,200 horses, destroying over \$4,000,000 worth of property, and accomplished one of the most brilliant and daring cavalry exploits of the war. About this time cavalry raids were made into Alabama and Georgia, and to the rear of General Lee's army in Virginia, by General Stoneman, carrying consternation into the enemy's ranks.

In order to further mislead the enemy, General Sherman was ordered to make a diversion up the Yazoo toward Haines' Bluff, the gunboats which had been left at Milliken's Bend opening a furious bombardment on the works at Vicksburg, creating intense excitement in the city. For two days and nights Sherman kept up his threatening preparations for an attack on the city, when he received orders to move down to Perkins' plantation with two divisions of his corps as rapidly as possible.

Finding Perkins' plantation unfit for a base of supplies, General Grant moved his army to Hard Times, Louisiana, several miles below and nearly opposite Grand Gulf. It was the original intention to make a combined army and naval attack upon the latter place, but after five hours' naval engagement it became evident that the batteries could not be silenced or taken by storm from in front. Grant therefore changed his plan, and concluded to again run the Confederate batteries as he had done at Vicksburg. Under cover of an engagement between the rebel batteries and Admiral Porter's gunboats, the transports successfully passed Grand Gulf, receiving no injury from the enemy.

General McClelland's corps, on 30th of April effected

a landing at Bruinsburg, twelve miles from Port Gibson, in the rear of the works at Grand Gulf, and on the direct route to Jackson and Vicksburg. The capture of Port Gibson would carry also the fall of Grand Gulf. General McClernand engaged the enemy about 2 o'clock on May 1, about eight miles from Brimsburg, forcing them back until dark. Having been reinforced by General Grant early the following morning, about noon a general charge was ordered, and the enemy gave way in all directions. The Confederate loss had been very heavy in killed, wounded and prisoners, while that of the Union forces was over 800 killed and wounded. In the morning it was found that the enemy had evacuated Port Gibson, destroying the bridge over the Bayou Pierre.

So rapid had been the Federal advance that the Confederates were unable to remove their heavy artillery at Grand Gulf. They abandoned the whole country from Grand Gulf to the Big Black River on the north. General Grant having been reinforced by Sherman's corps, who had been left to make a feint on Vicksburg from the north, immediately ordered an advance, but before doing so issued the following modest address to his troops:

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE, IN THE FIELD, }
HAWKINSON'S FERRY, May 7. }

Soldiers of the Army of Tennessee:

Once more I thank you for adding another victory to the long list of those previously won by your valor and endurance. *The triumph gained over the enemy near Port Gibson, on the 1st, was one of the most important of the war.* The capture of five cannon and more than one thousand prisoners, the possession of Grand Gulf, and a firm foothold on the highlands between the Big Black and Bayou Pierre, from whence we threaten the whole line of the enemy, are among the fruits of this brilliant achievement.

The march from Milliken's Bend to the point opposite Grand Gulf was made in stormy weather, over the worst of roads. Bridges and ferries

had to be constructed. Moving by night as well as by day, with labor incessant, and extraordinary privations endured by men and officers, such as have been rarely paralleled in any campaign, not a murmur of complaint has been uttered. A few days continuance of the same zeal and constancy will secure to this army crowning victories over the rebellion.

More difficulties and privations are before us; let us endure them manfully. Other battles are to be fought; let us fight them bravely. A grateful country will rejoice at our success, and history will record it with immortal honor.

U. S. GRANT, *Major-General Commanding.*

On the morning of the 12th, General Logan's division encountered the enemy strongly posted near Raymond, under command of General Gregg. Brisk skirmishing began at once, followed by a general engagement of three hours' hard fighting, when the enemy withdrew toward Jackson. Clinton was occupied by the Seventeenth Corps. On the 13th this Corps' advance was made simultaneously with that of the Fifteenth Army Corps, by way of Raymond on the Jackson turnpike road.

General Joseph E. Johnston, who commanded at Jackson, met the advance of Grant's forces outside of the city. After a spirited contest he was defeated, and retreated northward, leaving the city in the hands of the Union forces, abandoning eighteen guns and 286 prisoners in the hands of the Federals.

Leaving Sherman to garrison Jackson, General Grant ordered McPherson to march to Bolton on the direct road to Vicksburg, to meet a threatened attack from General Pemberton, who was in command at Vicksburg. Orders were also issued to McClernand and Blair to concentrate at the same point; Grant's object being to turn and defeat Pemberton before Johnston and his army could join him. General Johnston, after the battle of Jackson, had entrenched himself on the north about fifteen miles from the city. General Grant, with an inferior force numerically

knew that it was of the utmost moment to prevent this union of the rebel forces. Having learned that Pemberton had a force of 25,000 men at Edward's Station, Grant ordered Sherman to join him as soon as possible, first destroying all public property at Jackson, and at once made a disposition of his forces.

The Confederates had chosen an admirable position for defence, their left resting on Champion's Hill, over which the road to Edward's Ferry runs. This hill rises sixty or seventy feet above the surrounding country; its sides are covered with a thick underbrush, and seamed with ravines, while its summit is bare, and afforded an admirable position for artillery. At 11 o'clock in the morning the battle of Champion's Hill was begun and was stubbornly con-



THE PASSAGE OF THE BIG BLACK RIVER.

tested with varying results, when a brilliant and successful flank movement of Logan's division, on Pemberton's left threatening to cut off his line of retreat, carried dismay to the hearts of the rebel forces, and by four in the afternoon their rout was complete. This battle virtually decided the fate of Vicksburg. Pursuing the enemy at daylight the

next morning, he was found strongly entrenched at Big Black River. Animated by their success of the previous day, the Union forces, without waiting for orders, rushed across a bayou, here twenty or more feet wide, in the midst of a murderous fire, which swept down many of their number. So sudden had been the attack of the assaulting party that the astonished rebels did not wait to defend their position, but broke and fled precipitately, an entire brigade falling into the hands of the Federals. The Confederate army, now little better than a mob, fled to Vicksburg, where their unexpected arrival and demoralized condition carried dismay and terror to its inhabitants.

The loss to the Federals had been nearly three thousand in the two engagements; the Confederate loss over nine thousand in killed, wounded, and prisoners, besides thirty-eight cannon and large quantities of commissary stores.

Early the next morning the Union army was moving on Vicksburg fifteen miles distant, and the investment of the place began. Scarcely three weeks had passed since the campaign was opened; for thirteen days the men had had only six days' rations, and such supplies as the country afforded. In eighteen days Grant had marched 200 miles, had fought five battles, in which he had taken 6,500 prisoners; killed and wounded 6,000 more; taken twenty-seven cannon and sixty-one pieces of field artillery. He had compelled the evacuation of Grand Gulf, had seized the capital of the State of Mississippi, and destroyed its network of railroads for thirty miles in all directions. His losses were 698 killed, 3,407 wounded, and 230 missing.

As the crowning result of all this, he had invested the city and its garrison that had so long defied the advance of the Union armies; all this had been accomplished against the advice of his Generals, and the orders of his superiors.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SIEGE OF VICKSBURG.

By the morning of the 19th, the investment of Vicksburg was complete; Sherman occupying the right of the line, McPherson the center, and McCler and the left. General Grant at once ordered an assault upon the Confederate works, which two days afterward was renewed, both attempts being unsuccessful. In his official reports he states his reasons for the assault as follows:

"There were many reasons to determine me to adopt this course. I believed an assault from the position gained by this time could be made successfully. It was known that Johnston was at Canton, with the force taken by him from Jackson, reinforced by other troops from the east, and that more were daily reaching him. With the force I had, a short time must have enabled him to attack me in the rear, and possibly succeed in raising the siege. Possession of Vicksburg at that time would have enabled me to turn upon Johnston, and drive him from the State, and possess myself of all the railroads and practical military highways, thus effectually securing to ourselves all territory west of the Tombigbee, and this before the season was too far advanced for campaigning in this latitude. I would have saved government sending large reinforcements, much needed elsewhere; and, finally the troops themselves were impatient to possess Vicksburg, and would not have worked in the trenches with the same zeal (believing it unnecessary) that they did after their failure to carry the enemy's works."

The artillery fire was terrific, and played havoc with the enemy's works. The gallant soldiers again and again attempted to scale the heights, but nothing mortal could

withstand the leaden hail from the enemy's entrenchments, and before night the troops were withdrawn.

"The assault," says General Grant, "was gallant in the extreme on the part of all the troops, but the enemy's position was too strong, both naturally and artificially, to be taken in that way. At every point assaulted, and at all of them at the same time, the enemy was able to show all the force his works could cover. The assault failed, I regret to say, with much loss on our side in killed and wounded; but without weakening the confidence of the troops in their ability ultimately to succeed."

Says Sherman: "These several assaults, made simultaneously, demonstrated the strength of the natural and artificial defenses of Vicksburg, that they are garrisoned by a strong force, and that we must resort to regular approaches."

Finding that Vicksburg could not be taken by storm, General Grant began a regular siege, and pressed it with ever increasing effort. He received invaluable aid from the fleet of Admiral Porter, who kept up an incessant bombardment of the unfortunate town. Space forbids a description of the operations of this siege. From its commencement to its close it was one continued roar of battle, through which, notwithstanding the constant exposure to the fire of the foe, forts were erected, and trenches dug. For forty-six days the work continued unceasingly.

While thus engaged General Grant was exposed to an attack from Johnston in his rear. To General Sherman was assigned the task to look after Johnston. The amount of labor performed was prodigious; opposite the rebel works, works of equal magnitude were erected, twelve miles of trenches dug, eighty-nine batteries erected. By the last of June two hundred and twenty guns were in position. The defense was conducted with as much determination as the assault was pressed.

On May 25 General Grant wrote General Banks who was then operating below Fort Hudson:

"I feel that my force is abundantly strong to hold the enemy where he is, or to whip him if he should come out. The place is so strongly fortified, however, that it cannot be taken without either a great sacrifice of life or by a regular siege. I have determined to adopt the latter course, and save my men. The great danger now to be apprehended is, that the enemy may collect a force outside, and attempt to rescue the garrison."

On the 31st he again wrote:

"It is now certain that Johnston has already collected a force from twenty thousand to twenty-five thousand strong, at Jackson and Canton, and is using every effort to increase it to forty thousand. With this, he will undoubtedly attack Haines' Bluff, and compel me to abandon the investment of the city, if not reinforced before he can get here."

General Grant had been reinforced by Lauman's division and four regiments from Memphis, two divisions of the Sixteenth Army Corps, Major-General C. C. Washburn commanding, Herron's division from the Department of the Missouri, two divisions from the Ninth Corps, under command of Major-General Parke. Sherman's corps held the extreme right, McPherson the center, and General Ord, now in command of General McClelland's corps, McClelland having been relieved, on McPherson's left, while Herron held the extreme left. General Blair held Haines' Bluff and the country between the Yazoo and the Big Black River. He was also ordered to watch the movements of Johnston and hold all fords on the Big Black.

Every disposition was made by Grant to meet either a sortie from the invested town or from an attack in the rear. The latter part of June the enemy's ammunition had become exhausted, as also his commissary supplies;

not only the garrison but the entire population were threatened with famine, the troops were reduced to eating mule meat; yet they still hoped that Johnston would come to their relief. Owing to the constant bombardment of the town the inhabitants were compelled to seek safety in caves dug in the steep banks where streets passed through.

General Grant about this time formed an expedition to resist an advance of Johnston, he having been apprised of



CAVES NEAR VICKSBURG.

his threatened advance with a very large force. General Sherman was placed in command. In his notes to General Sherman, accompanying the order for this advance movement, General Grant spoke of several letters written by the imprisoned garrison to their wives and friends. These letters had been found on a captured rebel courier. He says: "They seem to put a great deal of faith in the Lord and Joe Johnston, but you must whip Johnston at least fifteen miles from here." He also issued the following order to General Parke, it shows the same decided de-

termination to *whip* the rebel chief, should he make the attempt to raise the siege:

June 22, 1863.

GENERAL PARKE!—Sherman goes out from here with five brigades, and Osterhaus' Division subject to his orders besides. In addition to this, another division, 5,000 strong, is notified to be in readiness to move on notice. In addition to this, I can spare still another division, 6,000 strong, if they should be required. We want to whip Johnston at least fifteen miles off, if possible.

U. S. GRANT, *Major-General*.

The result of this movement was, that General Johnston finding Grant in force and ready to give battle, gave up all hopes of rescuing the doomed city, and retreated to Jackson.

On the 25th of June the sappers and miners had pushed their work to completion and the mines were ready to be sprung, the utmost secrecy having been observed, the work being performed after dark. Everything being in readiness for the explosion a mine which had been dug under an important part of the enemy's works was fired. In this mine two thousand two hundred pounds of powder were placed. Its explosion was to be the signal for a simultaneous attack from every gun on land and in the fleet—through the gorge cut by the explosion several thousand men were to rush to gain an advance position.

In a dispatch of the same date a correspondent gives a brief sketch of the explosion:

This morning the work was completed, an immense quantity of gunpowder was stored in the cavity prepared to receive it, and the fuse train was laid. At noon the different regiments of the Seventeenth Corps, selected to make the assault upon the breach when it should have been effected, were marshaled in long lines upon the near slopes of the hills immediately confronting the doomed rebel fortifications, where, disposed for the attack, they impatiently awaited the *denouement*. The rebels seemed to discover that some movement

was on foot, for from the moment our troops came into position until the explosion took place their sharpshooters kept up an incessant fire from the whole line of their works.

At length all was in readiness; the fuse train was fired, and it went fizzing and popping through the zigzag line of trenches, until for a moment it vanished. Its disappearance was quickly succeeded by the explosion, and the mine was sprung. So terrible a spectacle is seldom witnessed. Dust, dirt, smoke, gabions, stockades, timber, gun-carriages, logs—in fact, everything connected with the fort—rose hundreds of feet into the air, as if vomited forth from a volcano. Some who were close spectators even say that they saw the bodies of the poor wretches who a moment before had lined the ramparts of the work.

The Union lines were still pressed forward and on the 3d of July were within a few hundred feet of the rebel defenses. It was understood in both armies that the time had come for the final assault, and that July 4 was the day selected. General Pemberton was well aware that he could not repel the assault, and that he would be unable to cut his way out; further resistance was hopeless, and would cause unwarranted sacrifice of life.

On the morning of the 3d, Pemberton sent a flag of truce borne by General Bowen and Colonel Montgomery to General Grant proposing an armistice with the object of arranging terms of capitulation, stating that it was his wish to save further effusion of blood. General Grant replied:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TENNESSEE, }
IN THE FIELD, NEAR VICKSBURG, July 3, 1863. }

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Confederate Forces, etc.:

GENERAL:—Your note of this date, just received, proposes an armistice of several hours, for the purpose of arranging terms of capitulation through commissioners to be appointed, etc. The effusion of blood you propose stopping by this course, can be ended at any time you may choose, *by an unconditional surrender of the city and garrison.* Men who have shown so much endurance and courage as those now

in Vicksburg, will always challenge the respect of an adversary, and I can assure you will be treated with all the respect due them as prisoners of war. I do not favor the proposition of appointing commissioners to arrange terms of capitulation, *because I have no other terms than those indicated above.*

I am, General, very respectfully your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Major-General.*

General Bowen requested that General Grant meet General Pemberton in a personal interview. General Grant readily agreed to do this, and at 3 o'clock in the afternoon a conference was held, resulting in no definite decision. A further correspondence between the commanders resulted in General Grant agreeing to certain modifications of his first letter, and General Pemberton immediately forwarded his acceptance of the terms proposed. At 10 o'clock on the morning of July 4, 1863, Vicksburg surrendered. By the act of capitulation the defenders, numbering over thirty thousand men, became prisoners of war; 213 pieces of artillery, 35,000 stand of arms, and an immense amount of ordnance and other matter fell into the hands of the victors. On the afternoon of the same day General Grant's army marched into the city. Headley in his valuable work, "Grant and his Campaigns," closes his article on the surrender of Vicksburg with the following comments:

"In a review of this great campaign, Grant's actions shine so pre-eminently, that an estimate of the biographer, in the way of a summary, is totally unnecessary. He was active, versatile, tenacious of purpose, Napoleonic in his judgment and use of men, with moral courage to assign or remove them according to their merits. And, combined with all these high qualities, he had exhibited remarkable skill in manœuvring large armies in the field; in learning instant lessons from repulses; in conducting an arduous siege; in brushing away a succoring army—always preserving that equal mind which it is more difficult to keep in the extreme of prosperity than in that of adversity.

Undisturbed by his great troubles, he was not puffed up by the great success, but was ready for new labors, and, if God should send them, final successes.

"It is no injustice to others to say that his chief supporters were Sherman, McPherson and Logan. Sherman, like Grant, has achieved such universal reputation, that we need not pause to eulogize him. McPherson here exhibited to the public those qualities which Grant had long known him to possess, and which were to shine with increasing luster until his lamentable fall in the Georgia campaign. Logan's dashing valor was eminently conspicuous. Having declared that the Western men would hew their way to the Gulf, he was a bright example of the truth of his prediction; ever at his post, and always distinguished for that fearless impetuosity which the world now considers his characteristic."

Grant had now become the "ideal" General of the Union. His name was a household word, and his portrait adorned every home, high or low, throughout the land.

When the news of this glorious victory officially reached President Lincoln, he wrote an autograph letter to Grant, as follows:

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, July 13, 1863.

To Major-General Grant:

MY DEAR GENERAL:—I do not remember that you and I ever met personally. I write this now as a grateful acknowledgement for *the almost inestimable service you have done the country*. I wish to say a word further. When you first reached the vicinity of Vicksburg, I thought you should do what you finally did—march the troops across the neck, run the batteries with the transports, and thus go below; and I never had any faith, except a general hope that you knew better than I, that the Yazoo Pass expedition and the like could succeed. When you got below and took Port Gibson, Grand Gulf and vicinity, I thought you should go down the river and join General Banks; and when you turned northward east of the Big Black, I feared it was a mistake. I now wish to make a personal acknowledgement *that you were right and I was wrong*.

Yours very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

The brilliant success of Vicksburg did not induce Grant to rest his army, but only spurred him on to renewed efforts to disperse all organized troops in his district. General Sherman, with a strong force, was sent to drive Johnston out of Jackson, he having fallen back within the defenses of that city. Sherman prepared at once for the investment of the place.

Johnston, fearing the fate of Vicksburg, after slight skirmishing, evacuated the town. While this was taking place Grant sent Herron with his division to Yazoo City, where there was a considerable rebel force, resulting in its capture with several hundred prisoners, artillery and public stores. On the 8th of July Port Hudson surrendered to General Banks. By its capitulation

the Mississippi River was absolutely in control of the Union from its source to the Gulf, and never again passed into the hands of the Confederacy. The Mississippi Valley campaign was now virtually closed. President Lincoln honored the victor by nominating him to the vacant Major-Generalship in the Regular Army of the United States, his commission dating from July 4, 1863.



UNION MONUMENT AT VICKSBURG.

CHAPTER IX.

PREPARATIONS AT CHATTANOOGA.

Immediately succeeding the close of the Vicksburg campaign General Grant gave his time to the reorganization and administration of his department. Visiting from point to point, he personally inspected the condition and needs of each locality, settling all perplexing questions that naturally arose, owing to the absence of civil authority, regulating the military and civic jurisdiction over the conquered territory, all of which were settled with great good judgment, and met with the hearty concurrence of the government at Washington. Various expeditions were sent out in every direction to "spy out the nakedness of the land." An important one under General Ransom captured Natchez; among the "spoils" were five thousand head of cattle designed for the Confederates. General Steele was dispatched to Helena to render important aid to General Schofield, commanding Department of the Missouri. Ord and Herron joined General Banks to take part



NATHANIEL P. BANKS.

in new movements projected in the Department of the Gulf. Testimonials and banquets were tendered to, and accepted by General Grant, from the cities of Memphis and New Orleans.

At the latter city, while returning from a review of the Thirteenth Army Corps, his horse became frightened by the letting off of steam by a railroad locomotive. Dashing madly against a carriage that was coming in an opposite direction, horse and rider were thrown upon the street. The result was a most serious accident. His hip being temporarily paralyzed, rendered him quite helpless, nor was he able to walk without crutches, or mount his horse, without assistance until after he had reached Chattanooga, near the close of October. Many seriously thought that his services would be lost to the country.

Rosecrans, as stated in the previous chapter, had, "by a scratch," won the battle of Murfreesboro, January 2, driving the Confederate General Bragg, into Southern Tennessee. On June 24, 1863, having had a long rest, and recruited his army, he again moved upon the enemy, and, by a series of flank movements, succeeded in crowding him into Georgia. The Union general following closely took post on the 9th of September, at Chattanooga, on the left bank of the Tennessee.

Chattanooga at this time was probably the most important strategic position in the Rebel States. It commands the southern entrance into Tennessee, and lies at the mouth of Chattanooga Valley, which is formed by Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, through which Chattanooga Creek flows into the Tennessee. It is also the junction of the railways leading from Memphis to Charleston, from Richmond to Nashville, and south to Atlanta.

The Confederates had been strongly reinforced by John-

ston from Mississippi, and Longstreet from Virginia, Bragg having at this time an army of sixty thousand men; while Rosecrans' effective force was only forty-five thousand, he having had to garrison the places he had left in his rear. These were divided into three corps, commanded by Thomas, McCook, and Crittenden; the latter general held Chattanooga while the other corps were in the mountains, twenty miles distant.

Owing to the threatened attitude of Bragg, Rosecrans brought his army together at Chickamauga Creek, about



VIEW OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN AND VALLEY FROM CHATTANOOGA.

nine miles from Chattanooga. On the 19th of September General Bragg attacked the Union forces, and after two days' desperate fighting pierced the center, and scattered the right wing in utter rout from the field. General Rosecrans, with the shattered corps of McCook and Crittenden, left the field, retiring to Chattanooga. General Thomas commanding the Union left, with desperate firmness, hardly equalled in the annals of war, resisted every attempt of the enemy to dislodge him or to get between him and Chatta-

nooga. Bragg, finding that his attacks were useless, desisted from the attempt; when, at nightfall, under cover of the darkness, Thomas withdrew to Chattanooga.

The Union losses in this hard-fought defense amounted in killed, wounded, and missing to nearly nineteen thousand, while the Confederates, being the attacking party, was even greater. Owing to the timely arrival of General Hooker with two corps from the Army of the Potomac, the army of Rosecrans was saved from a state of siege and all possibility of annihilation.

On the 16th of October General Grant received a telegraphic dispatch from Halleck instructing him to proceed at once to Louisville, Kentucky, with his staff, etc., for immediate operations in the field. At Indianapolis he was met by Secretary of War Stanton, who placed in his hands the following order of the War Department:

GENERAL ORDERS No. 337.

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
WASHINGTON, October 16, 1863.

By direction of the President of the United States, the Departments of the Ohio, of the Cumberland, and of the Tennessee, will constitute the Military Division of the Mississippi. Major-General U. S. Grant, United States Army, is placed in command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, with his headquarters in the field.

Major-General W. S. Rosecrans, United States volunteers, is relieved from the command of the Department and Army of the Cumberland. Major-General G. H. Thomas is hereby assigned to that command.

By order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. TOWNSEND, A. A. G.

By this order General Grant was intrusted with the most extensive territory ever controlled by one general commander in the field in America. It comprised three departments, before known as the Cumberland, the Ohio, and the Tennessee, embracing nine States and portions of States.

It extended from the Alleghenies to the Mississippi, and contained over two hundred thousand soldiers. The repulse of Rosecrans at Chattanooga had caused intense anxiety and interest throughout the North. It was felt that the crisis demanded energetic action, and that the hero of Vicksburg could alone extricate the Union forces from their perilous position.

General Sherman, who was at Memphis when he heard that Grant had been ordered North, at once wrote to him as follows: "Accept the command of the great Army of the Center; don't hesitate. By your presence at Nashville you will unite all discordant elements, and impress the enemy in proportion; all success and honor to you!"

Notwithstanding Grant's crippled condition, he at once set to work to concentrate his forces at Chattanooga. To General Thomas at Chattanooga he telegraphed at 11 o'clock on the night of October 19, from Louisville: "Hold Chatta-



GEORGE H. THOMAS.

nooga at all hazards; I will be there as soon as possible." Back flashed over the wires from the brave and noble Thomas: "I will hold the town till we starve."

Early the next morning he proceeded to Nashville, from which point he issued several orders. To Burnside, who was in command of the Department of the Ohio, and

in a critical position at Knoxville, Tenn., he telegraphed: "Have you tools for fortifying? Important points in East Tennessee should be put in condition to be held by the smallest number of men as soon as possible. * * * * I will be in Stephenson to-morrow night, and Chattanooga the next night."

To Admiral Porter he telegraphed: "General Sherman's advance was at Eastport on the 15th. The sooner a gunboat can be got to him, the better. Boats must now be on the way from St. Louis with supplies to go up the

Tennessee to Sherman."

To Thomas, who was compelled to cart his supplies by wagon road from Nashville, sixty miles over the mountain, he wires: "Should not large working parties be put upon the road to Bridgeport and Chattanooga at once?" Nearing Bridgeport he telegraphs back to Nashville: "Send to the front, as speedily as possible,



COMMODORE PORTER.

vegetables for the army. Beans and hominy are especially required." All this time the army under Thomas was on half rations; three thousand men were in the hospital, ten thousand mules and horses had died around the town, while their ammunition had been so reduced that they could not have fought another battle. The whole army seemed disheartened. Arrived at Bridgeport, Grant and his staff mounted horses and proceeded in a pouring rain over roads

torn up by the mountain torrents, and strewn with *debris* of army wagons, trains and dead animals.

On the night of October 23, cold, weary and hungry he reached Chattanooga and proceeded at once to General Thomas' tent. The following morning Grant and Thomas rode out along the front, examining critically every position held by the enemy. Before nightfall he had matured plans and issued orders for a movement to open a road between Chattanooga and Bridgeport. The southern shore of the Tennessee being then held by the enemy, prevented the use of this road by the Union army. Once in their possession, supplies could be received by steamers, or ordinary teams from Bridgeport. General Grant selected General Hooker, who had earned the soubriquet of "Fighting Joe Hooker," at the East, for this undertaking. The details of this movement were as follows: General Hooker with the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps was to cross the river at Bridgeport twenty miles below, and advance up Lookout Valley to Wauhatchie, and threaten on Bragg's flank. General W. F. Smith, with 4,000 men was to seize the range of hills north of Lookout Valley, near Brown's Ferry. A force under General Palmer was to cross in front of the city, and march down the river to a point opposite Whitesides, to Hooker's support.

On the night of October 26, 1,400 picked men from Hazen's brigade, floated down in fifty-six pontoon boats, each containing about thirty men; hugging the northern bank, they passed the rebel batteries and pickets without being discovered, and landed on the south side of the river near Brown's Ferry. After a slight skirmish they drove the Confederate pickets, and took possession of a ridge which is here 300 feet high, and before daylight had established their position, thrown up entrenchments and planted their batteries; by 10 o'clock a very excellent pontoon bridge was completed.

While this important movement was in progress, the column, under Hooker, after considerable fighting, forced its way up Lookout Valley, and formed a junction with Hazen, thereby placing the Valley once more in the hands of the Union army. General Bragg, realizing the importance of the Union position, sent Longstreet with his whole corps to make a night attack upon this vital point. A fierce conflict ensued, resulting in the repulse of the enemy.

Thus, in five days after Grant's arrival, he had opened connection with his base of supplies at Nashville; food,

clothing, blankets, and shoes were supplied to the half-starved troops, and all danger of prospective starvation removed. The condition of the army was now changed; he had found the troops cheerless, feeble from lack of food, and disheartened by recent defeat. Now they felt the inspiring effects of a master mind,



JEFFERSON DAVIS.

they were hopeful, courageous, and well-fed.

Just previous to Grant's taking command, General Bragg, in his report to Richmond, says: "These dispositions, faithfully sustained, insured the speedy evacuation of Chattanooga for want of food and forage. Possessed of the shortest route to his depot, and the one by which reinforcements must reach him, we held him at our mercy, and his destruction was only a question of time."

About this time President Davis visited the rebel army,

to ascertain the true condition of affairs, and it is stated that the following scene occurred. As Davis looked down upon the Union army almost beneath his feet in the valley below, from the lofty eminence of Lookout Mountain: "I have them now," said he, "in just the trap I set for them." To this remark, General Pemberton, who was sitting on horseback beside him, remarked, "Mr. Davis, you are Commander-in-Chief, and you are here; you think the enemy are in a trap, and can be captured by vigorous assault; I have been blamed for not having ordered a general attack on the enemy when they were drawing around me their lines of circumvallation at Vicksburg. Do you now order an attack upon these troops down there below us, and I will bet you my life that not one G—d—man of the attacking column will ever come back across that valley, except as a prisoner."



JOSEPH HOOKER.

When Rosecrans was removed the Rebel press sneered at the appointment of Grant; they said: "The Federals have taken away one general (Rosecrans) and put two fools (Grant and Thomas) in his place." Some one called President Lincoln's attention to this attempt at wit by the Rebel paper, who said that he was "reminded of the story" of the Irishman, who, when buying a cooking stove, being

told that "this one will save half your fuel," answered: "Faith then, I'll take two stoves and save the whole." He said: "If one fool like Grant can win such victories and accomplish what he has, I don't object to two; for they will certainly wipe out the rest of the Rebellion."

After Grant's successful movement in relieving his army, The Richmond *Enquirer*, in an editorial, became alarmed, and severely criticised the movements and apathy of Bragg. It said: "The enemy was out-fought at Chickamauga; (thanks to the army!) but the present position of affairs looks as though we had been out-generaled at Chattanooga." An Atlanta newspaper of November 9, 1863, fully realizing the importance of crushing the Union force at Chattanooga, said:

"The Yankee Army of the Cumberland holds the door to lower East Tennessee, and this door we must leave open. * * * If we continue to gaze listlessly from the bold knobs of Missionary Ridge upon the comfortable barracks of the Federals below, then may we tremble for the next campaign; for, as sure as there is any surety in the future, the spring of 1864 must see us far from the borders of Georgia, or near to the verge of destruction. Nail it to your door posts, men of the South, and refuse to be deluded into any other belief. Food and raiment are our needs. We must have them. *Kentucky and Middle Tennessee can only supply them. Better give up the sea-coast, better give up the Southwest, aye, better to give up Richmond without a struggle, and win these, than lose the golden field, whose grain and wool are our sole hope.* The enemy has just one army too many in the field for us. We must crush this overplus; we must gain one signal Stonewall Jackson campaign. Destiny points to the very place. Be Rosecrans the victim. Defeat him, pulverize him, run him to the Ohio River, and then close the war with the next summer. And how? Nothing easier. The bee which has really stung our flank so long, once disposed of, our triumphant legions have a clear road before them. Fed sumptuously through the winter, well shod and clad, they have only to meet a dispirited foe, retake the valley of the Mississippi, secure the election of a peace Democrat to the Presidency in the fall, and arrange

the terms of treaty and independence. These results can be accomplished nowhere else than in this department. The Northwest is our real adversary."

Grant now made every preparation for an aggressive movement. Stores of all kinds were hurried forward, and daily drills and parades took place in front of the works—within plain view of the enemy's pickets and sentinels. Everything had settled down into a quiet routine. Yet in the midst of this quiet the Union Commander was maturing schemes for the annihilation of the rebel forces in his front, and the relief of East Tennessee. The vast complications involved in these plans, and their subsequent successful accomplishment, show the master mind of Grant. His watchful eye was everywhere. Sherman toiling with his army four hundred miles overland from Memphis, was daily watched. On October 24 Grant telegraphs him: "Drop everything east of Bear Creek and move with your entire force toward Stephenson, until you receive further orders. The enemy are evidently moving a large force toward Cleveland, and may break through our lines and move on Nashville, in which event your troops are the only forces at command that could beat them there." Again on November 7: "The enemy have moved a great part of their force from this front toward Burnside. I have to make an immediate move from here toward their lines of communication, to bring them back if possible. I am anxious to see your old corps here at the earliest moment." At Fayette Sherman receives another dispatch: "Come on to Stephenson and Bridgeport with your four divisions. I want your command to aid in a movement to force the enemy back from their present position, and to make Burnside secure in his."

The sufferings of the noble Union men of Eastern Ten-

nessee deeply moved the commanding general. The persecutions from the rebel element were of every conceivable form. "They were thrown into filthy prisons; they had been hung or shot; tied to logs and whipped to death; their houses plundered and burned over their heads; husbands murdered before their wives and children; or, escaping this, they had fled to caves to die by starvation, or to be fed by the hand of charity." Everything that the "barbarism of slavery" could devise to force the people into support of the Rebellion was done. They had from the first protested against secession and proved loyal to the Union through all their sufferings. General Grant determined to put a stop to this style of warfare, and issued the following order, which he saw was executed to the letter whenever opportunity offered.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI, }
IN THE FIELD, CHATTANOOGA, TENN., November 5, 1863. }

[*General Orders No. 4.*]

The habit of raiding parties of rebel cavalry visiting towns, villages and farms where there are no Federal forces, and pillaging Union families, having become prevalent, department commanders will take immediate steps to stop the evil, or make the loss by such raids fall upon secessionists and secession sympathizers in the neighborhood where such acts are committed. For every act of violence to the person of an unarmed Union citizen, a secessionist will be arrested and held as hostage for the delivery of the offender. For every dollar's worth of property taken from such citizens, or destroyed by raiders, an assessment will be made upon secessionists of the neighborhood, and collected by the nearest military forces, under the supervision of the commander thereof, and the amount thus collected paid over to the sufferers. When such assessments cannot be collected in money, property useful to the government may be taken at a fair valuation, and the amount paid in money by a disbursing officer of the government, who will take such property upon his returns. Wealthy secession citizens will be assessed in money and provisions for the support of Union refugees who have been and may be driven from their homes

and into our lines by the acts of those with whom secession citizens are in sympathy. All collections and payments under this order will be through disbursing officers of the government, whose accounts must show all money and property received under it, and how disposed of.

By order of

Major-General U. S. GRANT.

T. S. BOWERS, A. A. G.

The commanding General fully realized the exigence, and needed no urging. Every nerve of energy was strained to its utmost tension. To reinforce Burnside was impossible, even if they could have been spared, for there was no means of supplying them with food. From all portions of the East and Southeast rebel forces were being hurried forward to Longstreet; few believed that he would be able to withstand the assaults that would be made upon him. Grant never wavered in his confidence in the soldierly qualities of Burnside, and believed that he would maintain his position until relief should come.

General Bideau in his "Military History of General Grant," in speaking of the measures adopted for Burnside's relief, says:

"The continent shook with the tramp of advancing armies. Bridges were built in Eastern cities for these soldiers to march over. Engines were brought from Western towns to transport their supplies. The greatest rivers of the Republic, the Tennessee and the Cumberland, the Mississippi and the Ohio, were crowded with steamers bringing clothes and shoes to those who were wearing out their garments in mighty marches, and ammunition and food to replace what had already been expended in the campaigns for Chattanooga.

"Over half the territory in rebellion, through these great mountain ranges and by the side of these rushing streams, along the desolated cornfields and amid the startled recesses of the primeval forests, the bustle and the stir of war were rife. Two hundred thousand soldiers were concentrating from the East and the West, either in motion for this one battle-field, or guarding its approaches, or bringing up supplies, or waiting anxiously for those who were, with them, to fight the battle of Chattanooga. And over all these preparations, and all these armies, the spirit of one man was dominant."

CHAPTER X.

BATTLES OF MISSIONARY RIDGE AND LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

On the 13th of November the head of General Sherman's Corps arrived at Bridgeport, its commander immediately visiting Grant at Chattanooga. The addition of this "fighting corps" to the Union forces removed all anxiety from the mind of Grant; and he was in condition to deliver a stunning blow to the enemy, who had made the fatal mistake of detaching the veteran corps of Longstreet with its able commander to attack Burnside, and take Knoxville. Nothing could have proved more satisfactory to Grant, and it



AMBROSE E. BURNSIDE.

was impossible for him to wholly conceal his joy. Burnside had been warned as early as November 5, by Grant, as follows: "I will endeavor, from here, to bring the enemy back from your right flank as soon as possible. Should you discover him leaving, you should annoy him all you can with your cavalry, and in

fact, with all the troops you can bring to bear. Sherman's advance will be at Bridgeport about Monday next.

Whether Thomas makes any demonstration before his arrival, will depend upon advices of the enemy's movements."

On the 7th he issued the following order to General Thomas: "The news is of such a nature that it becomes an imperative duty for your force to draw the attention of the enemy from Burnside to your own front. I deem the best movement to attack the enemy, to be an attack on the northern end of Missionary Ridge, with all the force you can bring to bear against it; and, when that is carried, to threaten and even attack, if possible, the enemy's line of communication between Dalton and Cleveland. Rations should be ready to issue a sufficiency to last four days the moment Missionary Ridge is in our possession; rations to be carried in haversacks. Where there are not horses to move the artillery, mules must be taken from teams, or horses from ambulances; or, if necessary, officers dismounted, and their horses taken. Immediate preparations should be made to carry these directions into execution. The movement should not be made a moment later than to-morrow morning."

On the same day he said to Burnside: "I have ordered an immediate move from here to Missionary Ridge, and to threaten or attack the railroad between Cleveland and Dalton. This must have the effect to draw the enemy back from your western front." Thomas was in such condition at this time that he could not make this forward movement, and so informed Grant. Having no horses for his artillery, under the circumstances, and a sober second thought, suggested by that "calm prudence which is one of his best characteristics," he concluded to await the arrival of Sherman's force; and while thus waiting he had to content himself with exhorting Burnside to keep firm, and with

preparing the means for supplying his army with supplies and material, so that it would be able to take the offensive when the time came for so doing.

The anxiety of the government at Washington for the safety of Burnside is shown in the dispatches that follow. On the 14th Halleck telegraphed: "Advices received from East Tennessee indicate that Burnside intends to abandon the defense of Little Tennessee River, and fall back before Longstreet toward Cumberland Gap and the upper valley. Longstreet is said to be near the Little Tennessee, with from twenty to forty thousand men; Burnside has about thirty thousand in all, and can hold his position; he ought not to retreat. I fear further delay may result in Burnside's abandonment of East Tennessee. This would be a terrible misfortune, and must be averted if possible."

To this Grant replied, reassuringly: "Burnside certainly can detain Longstreet in the Tennessee Valley until we can make such moves here as will entirely free him from present dangers. I have asked him if he could hold the Knoxville and Clinton line for one week; if so, we can make moves here that will save all danger in East Tennessee. . . . Sherman is now at Bridgeport. He will commence moving to-morrow or next day, throwing one brigade from Whiteside into Trenton, thus threatening the enemy's left flank. The remainder of his force will pass over Kelly's Ferry, evading view from Lookout, and march up to the mouth of Chickamauga. pontoons are made, and making, to throw across at that point, over which it is intended that Sherman's force and one division of Thomas' shall pass. This force will attack Missionary Ridge, with the left flank of Thomas supporting from here. In the meantime Hooker will attack Lookout, and carry it, if possible. If Burnside can hold the line from

Knoxville to Clinton, as I have asked him, for six days, I believe Bragg will be started back for the south side of Oostanaula, and Longstreet cut off."

On the 17th he telegraphs: "I have not heard from you since the 14th. What progress is Longstreet making, and what are your chances for defending yourself? Sherman's forces have commenced their movement from Bridgeport, threatening the enemy. This alone may turn Longstreet back, and if it does not, the attack will be prosecuted until we reach the roads over which all the supplies must pass, while you hold East Tennessee."

Later on the same day: "Your dispatch received. You are doing exactly what appears to me to be right. I want the enemy's progress retarded at every point all it can be, only giving up each place when it becomes evident that it cannot longer be held without endangering your force to capture. I think our movements here must cause Longstreet's recall within a day or two, if he is not successful before that time. Sherman moved this morning from Bridgeport, with one division. The remainder of his command moves in the morning. There will be no halt until a severe battle is fought, or the railroads cut supplying the enemy."

On the 18th he telegraphs Halleck: "Dispatches from General Burnside received at 10 P. M. yesterday. Troops had got back from Knoxville. Sherman's advance reached Lookout Mountain to-day. Movements will progress, threatening enemy's left flank, until forces can be got up and thrown across the river to attack their right flank and Missionary Ridge. A battle or a falling back of the enemy is inevitable by Saturday, at the farthest. Burnside speaks hopefully."

On this day he also gives written orders to Thomas

and Sherman. Those to Thomas were as follows: "All preparations should be made for attacking the enemy's position on Missionary Ridge by Saturday morning, at daylight. . . . The general plan is for Sherman, with the force brought with him, strengthened by a division from your command, to effect a crossing of the Tennessee River just below the mouth of the Chickamauga; his crossing to be protected by artillery from the heights of the north bank of the river (to be located by your chief of artillery), and to secure the heights (Missionary Ridge) from the northern extremity to about the railroad tunnel, before the enemy can concentrate against him. You will coöperate with Sherman. The troops in the Chattanooga Valley should all be concentrated on your left flank, leaving only the necessary force to defend fortifications on the right and center, and a movable column of one division in readiness to move wherever ordered. This division should show itself as threateningly as possible, on the most practicable line for making an attack up the valley. Your effort, then, will be to form a junction with Sherman, making your advance well toward the northern end of Missionary Ridge, and moving as near simultaneously with him as possible. The junction once formed, and the Ridge carried, connection will be at once established between the two armies by roads on the south bank of the river. Further movements will then depend on those of the enemy.

"Lookout Valley, I think, will be easily held by Geary's Division, and what troops you may still have there of the old Army of the Cumberland. Howard's Corps can then be held in readiness to act, either with you at Chattanooga, or with Sherman. It should be marched, on Friday night, to a position on the north side of the river, not lower down than the first pontoon bridge (at Chatta-

nooga), and then held in readiness for such orders as may become necessary. All these troops will be provided with two days' cooked rations, in haversacks, and one hundred rounds of ammunition on the person of each infantry soldier."

To Sherman a copy of these instructions was furnished for his guidance, and he was told: "It is particularly desirable that a force should be got through the railroad between Cleveland and Dalton, and Longstreet thus cut off from communication with the South; but being confronted by a large force here, strongly located, it is not easy to tell how this is to be effected until the result of our first effort is known."

The preliminary movements and furiously contested battles around Chattanooga occupied several days and resulted in an overwhelming victory for the Union forces. The details of this important contest cannot better be told than in the following pithy dispatch from General Meigs, Quartermaster General of the United States Army, who was present during the entire action:

HEADQUARTERS CHATTANOOGA, Nov. 26, 1863.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*:

SIR:—On the 23d inst., at half-past 11 A. M., General Grant ordered a demonstration against Missionary Ridge, to develop the force holding it. The troops marched out, formed in order, and advanced in line of battle, as if on parade.

The Rebels watched the formation and movement from their picket lines and rifle pits, and from the summits of Missionary Ridge, five hundred feet above us, and thought it was a review and drill, so openly and deliberately, so regular, was it all done.

The line advanced, preceded by skirmishers, and at 2 o'clock P. M. reached our picket lines, and opened a rattling volley upon the Rebel pickets, who replied and ran into their advanced line of rifle-pits. After them went out our skirmishers and into them, along the

center of the line of 25,000 troops which General Thomas had so quickly displayed, until we opened fire. Prisoners assert that they thought the whole movement was a review and general drill, and that it was too late to send to their camps for re-inforcements, and that they were overwhelmed by force of numbers. It was a surprise in open daylight.

At 3 P. M. the important advanced position of Orchard Knob and the lines right and left were in our possession, and arrangements were ordered for holding them during the night.

The next day at daylight General Sherman had 5,000 men across the Tennessee, and established on its south bank, and commenced the construction of a pontoon bridge about six miles above Chattanooga. The Rebel steamer "Dunbar" was repaired at the right moment, and rendered effective aid in this crossing, carrying over 6,000 men.

By nightfall General Sherman had seized the extremity of Missionary Ridge nearest the river, and was entrenching himself. General Howard, with a brigade, opened communication with him from Chattanooga on the south side of the river. Skirmishing and cannonading continued all day on the left and center. General Hooker scaled the slopes of Lookout Mountain, and from the valley of Lookout Creek drove the Rebels around the point. He captured some 2,000 prisoners, and established himself high up the mountain side, in full view of Chattanooga. This raised the blockade, and now steamers were ordered from Bridgeport to Chattanooga. They had run only to Kelly's Ferry, whence ten miles of hauling over mountain roads and twice across the Tennessee on pontoon bridges, brought us our supplies.

All night the point of Missionary Ridge on the extreme left, and the side of Lookout Mountain on the extreme right, blazed with the camp fires of loyal troops.

The day had been one of dense mists and rains, and much of General Hooker's battle was fought above the clouds, which concealed him from our view, but from which his musketry was heard.

At nightfall the sky cleared, and the full moon—"the traitor's doom"—shone upon the beautiful scene, until 1 A. M., when twinkling sparks upon the mountain side showed that picket skirmishing was going on. Then it ceased. A brigade sent from Chattanooga crossed the Chattanooga Creek, and opened communication with Hooker.

CAMP OF LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.





1044
HARVARD
YENCHING
LIBRARY

General Grant's headquarters during the afternoon of the 23d and the day of the 24th were in Wood's redoubt, except when, in the course of the day, he rode along the advanced line, visiting the headquarters of the several commanders in Chattanooga Valley.

At daylight on the 25th the Stars and Stripes were descried on the peak of Lookout. The Rebels had evacuated the mountain.

Hooker moved to descend the mountain, striking Missionary Ridge at the Rossville Gap, to sweep both sides and its summit.

The Rebel troops were seen, as soon as it was light enough, streaming regiments and brigades along the narrow summit of Missionary Ridge, either concentrating on the right to overwhelm Sherman, or marching for the railroad to raise the siege.

They had evacuated the valley of Chattanooga. Would they abandon that of Chickamauga?

The twenty-pounders and four-and-a-quarter inch rifles of Wood's redoubt opened on Missionary Ridge. Orchard Knob sent its compliments to the Ridge, which, with rifled Parrotts, answered, and the cannonade, thus commenced, continued all day. Shot and shell screamed from Orchard Knob to Missionary Ridge, and from Missionary Ridge to Orchard Knob, and from Wood's redoubt, over the heads of Generals Grant and Thomas and their staffs, who were with us in this favorable position, from whence the whole battle could be seen as in an amphitheatre. The headquarters were under fire all day long.

Cannonading and musketry were heard from General Sherman, and General Howard marched the Eleventh Corps to join him.

General Thomas sent out skirmishers, who drove in the Rebel pickets and chased them into their entrenchments, and at the foot of Missionary Ridge Sherman made an assault against Bragg's right, entrenched on a high knob next to that on which Sherman himself lay fortified. The assault was gallantly made.

Sherman reached the edge of the crest, and held his ground for (it seemed to me) an hour, but was bloodily repulsed by reserves.

A general advance was ordered, and a strong line of skirmishers followed by a deployed line of battle some two miles in length. At the signal of leaden shots from headquarters on Orchard Knob, the line moved rapidly and orderly forward. The Rebel pickets discharged their muskets and ran into their rifle-pits. Our skirmishers followed on their heels.

The line of battle was not far behind, and we saw the gray Rebels

swarm out of the ledge line of rifle-pits and over the base of the hill in numbers which surprised us. A few turned and fired their pieces; but the greater number collected into the many roads which cross obliquely up its steep face, and went on to the top.

Some regiments pressed on and swarmed up the steep sides of the Ridge, and here and there a color was advanced beyond the lines. The attempt appeared most dangerous; but the advance was supported, and the whole line was ordered to storm the heights, upon which not less than forty pieces of artillery, and no one knew how many muskets, stood ready to slaughter the assailants. With cheers answering to cheers, the men swarmed upward. They gathered to the points least difficult of ascent, and the line was broken. Color after color was planted on the summit, while musket and cannon vomited their thunder upon them.

A well-directed shot from Orchard Knob exploded a Rebel caisson on the summit, and the gun was seen being speedily taken to the right, its driver lashing his horses. A party of our soldiers intercepted them, and the gun was captured, with cheers.

A fierce musketry fight broke out to the left, where, between Thomas and Sherman, a mile or two of the Ridge was still occupied by the Rebels.

Bragg left the house in which he had held his headquarters, and rode to the rear as our troops crowded the hill on either side of him.

General Grant proceeded to the summit, and then only did we know its height.

Some of the captured artillery was put into position. Artillerists were sent for to work the guns, and caissons were searched for ammunition.

The Rebel log breastworks were torn to pieces and carried to the other side of the Ridge, and used in forming barricades across.

A strong line of infantry was formed in the rear of Baird's line, and engaged in a musketry contest with the Rebels to the left, and a secure lodgment was soon effected.

The other assault to the right of our center gained the summit, and the Rebels threw down their arms and fled.

Hooker, coming into favorable position, swept the right of the Ridge, and captured many prisoners.

Bragg's remaining troops left early in the night, and the battle of Chattanooga, after days of manœuvring and fighting, was won. The strength of the Rebellion in the center is broken. Burnside is

relieved from danger in East Tennessee. Kentucky and Tennessee are rescued. Georgia and the Southeast are threatened in the rear, and another victory is added to the chapter of "*Unconditional Surrender Grant.*"

To-night the estimate of captures is several thousand prisoners and thirty pieces of artillery.

Our loss for so great a victory is not severe.

Bragg is firing the railroad as he retreats toward Dalton. Sherman is in hot pursuit.

To-day I viewed the battle-field, which extends for six miles along Missionary Ridge and for several miles on Lookout Mountain.

Probably not so well directed, so well ordered a battle, has taken place during the war. But one assault was repulsed; but that assault, by calling to that point the Rebel reserves, prevented them repulsing any of the others.

A few days since Bragg sent to General Grant a flag of truce advising him that it would be prudent to remove any non-combatants who might be still in Chattanooga. No reply has been returned; but the combatants having removed from the vicinity, it is probable that non-combatants can remain without imprudence.

M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General.*

In securing this great victory the Union forces had lost 757 killed, 4,529 wounded and 330 missing. The loss of the Confederates has never been ascertained, but reached probably beyond fifteen thousand. General Grant captured 6,142 prisoners, 40 pieces of artillery, 69 artillery carriages, and caissons, and 7,000 stand of small arms.

Not satisfied with the first fruits of this victory Grant ordered the retreating enemy to be hotly pursued, which was successfully accomplished, they being forced back upon Ringgold. Further pursuit was abandoned, owing to the necessity of relieving Burnside at Knoxville.

Grant had by his masterly movement in turning the enemy back upon Dalton and Ringgold thrown Sherman and his corps between Longstreet and Bragg, and he at once dispatched General Granger and other forces under

Sherman to the relief of Burnside who had fallen back within the entrenchments at Knoxville, in order to draw Longstreet as far away from Bragg as possible and thereby preventing him from reinforcing that unfortunate yet brave general.

Learning that Bragg had been defeated at Chattanooga, and realizing that Grant would at once reinforce Burnside and raise the siege, Longstreet determined to carry the Union works by storm, and selected November 29, 1863, for the assault. Though made with great gallantry the as-



JAMES LONGSTREET.

sault proved a failure, and long before he could recover from the effects of this he found that the several Union columns sent for the relief of the besieged city were gathering around him in such a manner that if he did not withdraw from his position, he would be completely surrounded. On the night of December 4 he raised

the siege of the place and retreated eastward toward Virginia.

With the raising of the siege of Knoxville this remarkable campaign ended, and the war in the Southwest was substantially closed.

On the same day the President issued the following proclamation for a national thanksgiving:

EXECUTIVE MANSION, }
WASHINGTON, D. C., December 7, 1863. }

Reliable information being received that the insurgent force is retreating from East Tennessee, under circumstances rendering it probable that the Union forces cannot hereafter be dislodged from that important position; and esteeming this to be of high national consequence, I recommend that all loyal people do, on receipt of this information, assemble at their places of worship, and render special homage and gratitude to Almighty God for this great advancement of the national cause.

A. LINCOLN.

The following day he sent the following dispatch to Major-General Grant:

WASHINGTON, Dec. 8.

MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT:

Understanding that your lodgment at Chattanooga and Knoxville is now secure, *I wish to tender you and all under your command my more than thanks—my profoundest gratitude for the skill, courage and perseverance with which you and they, over so great difficulties, have effected that important object.* God bless you all!

A. LINCOLN.

The campaign ended, General Grant issued the following congratulatory orders to the army:

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE }
MISSISSIPPI, IN THE FIELD. }
CHATTANOOGA, TENNESSEE, December 10, 1863. }

[General Orders No. 9.]

The General Commanding takes this opportunity of returning his sincere thanks and congratulations to the brave armies of the Cumberland, the Ohio, the Tennessee, and their comrades from the Potomac, for the recent splendid and decisive successes achieved over the enemy. *In a short time you have recovered from him the control of the Tennessee River from Bridgeport to Knoxville. You dislodged him from his great stronghold upon Lookout Mountain, drove him from Chattanooga Valley, wrested from his determined grasp the possession of Missionary Ridge, repelled with heavy loss to him his repeated assaults upon Knoxville, forcing him to raise the siege there,*

driving him at all points, utterly routed and discomfited, beyond the limits of the State. By your noble heroism and determined courage, you have most effectually defeated the plans of the enemy for regaining possession of the States of Kentucky and Tennessee. You have secured positions from which no rebellious power can drive or dislodge you. For all this the General commanding thanks you collectively and individually. The loyal people of the United States thank and bless you. Their hopes and prayers for your success against this unholy rebellion are with you daily. Their faith in you will not be in vain. Their hopes will not be blasted. Their prayers to Almighty God will be answered. You will yet go to other fields of strife; and with the invincible bravery and unflinching loyalty to justice and right which have characterized you in the past, you will prove that no enemy can withstand you, and that no defences, however formidable, can check your onward march.

By order of

Maj.-Gen. U. S. GRANT.

T. S. BOWERS, A. A. G.

CHAPTER XI.

PUBLIC HONORS—GRADE OF LIEUTENANT-GENERAL REVIVED.

General Grant's successful Vicksburg campaign opened the Mississippi, severing the Confederacy; thereby cutting off the great supplies of cattle from Texas for the support of their armies. The Chattanooga-Knoxville extraordinary campaign had virtually closed the war for the time in



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT.

the Southwest, and shut the rebels out from the rich granaries of Tennessee and Kentucky. With the single exception of Virginia, their forces had been driven from their strongholds, and so scattered that they could present no effectual barrier to the onward movement of the victorious Union forces. The repeated defeat of the Confederates operating against

General Grant, had carried dismay to the people throughout the South, and they began to lose hope of the issue; the cause of the rebellion fell rapidly in the opinion of

political speculators, both at home and abroad; while at the North the faith of the wavering was confirmed, and the patriots were reassured.

General Grant was not quite forty-three years of age; his personal appearance at this time is thus described by a correspondent:

"The appearance of General Grant is far from what an idealist would picture of a great hero. He is a man of medium height, and but little above the minimum standard of officers of the army. The appearance of his countenance during repose is far from commanding; but on the field there seems to be something in the determined glance of his eye, the contracted brow, and the firm-set teeth, that would imply that his wishes "must and shall be carried out." Otherwise there is but little in his countenance that could be called striking.

"His brow is straight and square, but cannot be characterized as lofty, although it is far from ignoble. His head is covered by a fair quantity of light brownish hair. His eyes are blue, sharp, and expressive, yet at times, calm and mild. His nose is aquiline, its bold lines delicately chiseled. His mouth and chin are well formed, but are concealed under a heavy reddish beard and moustache, which is kept cut somewhat shorter than it deserves.

"His manner is mild, even in times of the greatest excitement, and the humblest drummer-boy can as easily reach the General with his complaints, as could his corps, or departmental commanders.

"His style of dress has often been alluded to in the course of this narrative. He assumes no gaudy plumes nor trappings, and takes but little consideration as to his personal appearance. This apparent carelessness is a conclusive evidence that his mind is employed with more important matters."

The first announcement of General Grant's victorious campaign in Georgia and Tennessee was made on the day of the first assembling of Congress for 1863-4. Mr. Washburne, Member of the House from Galena, Illinois, immediately gave notice of the introduction of two bills, one, "To revive the grade of Lieutenant-General of the Arm " and

the other, "To provide that a medal be struck for General Grant and the officers of the army." When the latter resolution was brought up, it was passed by both Houses of Congress without opposition, receiving the signature of the President, and became the first law of the session of 1863-4. The following is a copy of the official document:

GENERAL ORDERS No. 398.

JOINT RESOLUTION of thanks to Major-General Ulysses S. Grant and the officers and soldiers who have fought under his command during this rebellion; and providing that the President of the United States shall cause a medal to be struck, to be presented to Major-General Grant in the name of the people of the United States of America.

Be it resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, That the thanks of Congress be, and they hereby are, presented to Major-General Ulysses S. Grant, and through him to the officers and soldiers who have fought under his command during this rebellion, for their gallantry and good conduct in the battles in which they have been engaged; and that the President of the United States be requested to cause a gold medal to be struck, with suitable emblems, devices, and inscriptions, to be presented to Major-General Grant.

SEC. 2. And be it further resolved, That, when the said medal shall have been struck, the President shall cause a copy of this joint resolution to be engrossed on parchment, and shall transmit the same, together with the said medal, to Major-General Grant, to be presented to him in the name of the people of the United States of America.

SEC. 3. And be it further resolved, That a sufficient sum of money to carry this resolution into effect is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.

SCHUYLER COLFAX,

Speaker of the House of Representatives,

H. HAMLIN,

Vice-President of the United States, and President of the Senate.

Approved, December 17, 1863:

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

The medal, as selected by the committee having the matter in charge, was designed by Leutze, and is thus described by the *N. Y. Evening Post*:

"The obverse of the medal was to consist of a profile likeness of the hero, surrounded by a wreath of laurels; his name and the year of his victories inscribed upon it, and the whole surrounded by a galaxy of stars. The design for the reverse was original, appropriate, and beautiful. It was the figure of Fame seated in a graceful attitude on the American eagle, which, with outspread wings, seems preparing for flight. In her right hand she held the symbolical trumpet, and in her left, a scroll, on which were inscribed the names of the gallant chief's various battles, viz.: Corinth, Vicksburg, Mississippi River, and Chattanooga. On her head was a helmet, ornamented in Indian fashion, with feathers radiating from it. In front of the eagle, its breast resting against it, was the emblematical shield of the United States. Just underneath this group, their stems crossing each other, were single sprigs of the pine and the palm, typical of the North and South. Above the figure of Fame, in a curved line, the motto, 'Proclaim Liberty throughout the Land.' The edge was surrounded, like the obverse, with a circle of stars of a style peculiar to the Byzantine period, and rarely seen except in the illuminated MSS. of that age. These stars were more in number than the existing States—of course, including those of the South—thereby suggesting further additions in the future to the Union."

The Legislatures of New York, Ohio and other States passed resolutions of thanks to General Grant and his army, while other honors were paid him by societies, electing him honorary life member, etc.

While these honors were being showered on General Grant by his admiring countrymen, he was busily occupied in gathering up his strength to pursue the war with unabated vigor. About Christmas he visited Knoxville to inspect the condition of the troops there, and found the men in great need of clothing; many were without shoes, others had but a single blanket. The winter was the most inclement that had been known for thirty years. The roads encumbered with snow and ice, were almost impassable. The resources of the country had become exhausted, owing to the gathering of such large armies.

To add to these innumerable cares, he found that the rebel cavalry were constantly attacking his outposts. The difficulties of the route to Knoxville rendered it almost impossible to remedy the sufferings of his men; but all that could be done was done.

From Knoxville he visited Nashville, crossing the country by the Cumberland Gap on horseback, passing through Barbersville, London and Lexington. Wherever he went, crowds thronged to greet him. Various efforts were made to induce him to make speeches, but never with success. At Lexington, General Leslie Coombs, said to the crowd: "General Grant has told me in confidence that he never made a speech, knows nothing about speech-making, and has no disposition to learn."

Elaborate plans had been matured by Grant for the prosecution of the war and the crushing of the Rebellion in the Southwest, as soon as the weather would admit of active operations. A concerted movement of all our armies under one policy, and so far as possible, under one direction.

The policy of General Grant, is shown in one of his communications to the War Department. He said:

"I look upon the next line for me to secure to be that from Chattanooga to Mobile, Montgomery and Atlanta being the important intermediate points. To do this, large supplies must be secured on the Tennessee River, so as to be independent of the railroad from here (Nashville) to the Tennessee, for a considerable length of time. Mobile would be a second base. The destruction which Sherman will do to the roads around Meridian will be of material importance to us in preventing the enemy from drawing supplies from Mississippi, and in clearing that section of all large bodies of rebel troops. . . . I do not look upon any points, except Mobile in the South, and the Tennessee River in the North, as presenting practicable starting-points from which to operate against Atlanta and Montgomery."

Space prevents a description of the several movements of troops in the Southwest. General Grant directed the complicated movements of three armies extending from the Alleghanies to the Mississippi. General Thomas was at Chattanooga threatening Hardee, who had relieved Bragg soon after the battle of Chattanooga. Longstreet was being closely watched by Schofield, who had succeeded Burnside at Knoxville, and Sherman was at Vicksburg preparing for his magnificent raid into Mississippi—all received their instructions from General Grant.

Moving from Vicksburg with McPherson's Seventeenth Army Corps, in light marching order, General Sherman drove the rebels out of the State, destroyed the great railway center of Meridian, with the tracks to Quitman, to Lauderdale Springs and to Cuba Station; returning to Vicksburg on the 25th of February, having supported his army upon the rebel stores which he captured, and brought back with his triumphant column 400 prisoners, 5,000 negroes, 1,000 white refugees, and 3,000 animals—all this being accomplished in about one month, during which time his army had marched nearly 400 miles, losing but 170 in killed, wounded and missing.

On January 24 General Grant was suddenly called to St. Louis, to the sick bedside of his eldest son. Arriving unheralded and unannounced, the first intimation the citizens of the city had that the hero of the Western army was among them was on seeing on the hotel register the name of "U. S. Grant, Chattanooga." The intelligence of his arrival spread rapidly, and crowds gathered around the hotel to see him. He was at once invited to a public dinner. His reply to this invitation was characteristic:

ST. LOUIS, MO., Jan. 27, 1864.

COLONEL JOHN O'FALLAN, HON. JOHN HOW,
And Citizens of St. Louis,—

GENTLEMEN:—Your highly complimentary invitation "to meet old acquaintances and make new ones," at a dinner to be given by citizens of St. Louis, is just received.

I will state that I have only visited St. Louis on this occasion to see a sick child. Finding, however, that he has passed the crisis of his disease, and is pronounced out of danger by his physicians, I accept the invitation. My stay in this city will be short—probably not beyond the 1st proximo. On to-morrow I shall be engaged. Any other day of my stay here, and any place selected by the citizens of St. Louis, it will be agreeable for me to meet them.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *Major-General U. S. A.*

The banquet was sumptuous and elegant in all respects, over 200 guests being present in the spacious hall at the Lindell Hotel. When the toast was given, "Our distinguished guest, Major-General Grant," the band struck up "Hail to the Chief!" General Grant rose and said, "Gentlemen, in response it will be impossible to do more than thank you." During the evening he was serenaded, and the hotel was surrounded by thousands anxious to catch a sight of him, and clamorous for a speech. Stepping out upon the balcony, he was received with cheer upon cheer. Removing his hat amid profound silence, he said: "Gentlemen, I thank you for this honor. I cannot make a speech. It is something I have never done and never intend to do; and I beg you will excuse me." This did not pacify the crowd, and their demands for a speech were only the greater.

Several gentlemen standing near urged him to address the people. One, more enthusiastic than the rest, said, "General, tell them you can fight for them, but you

cannot talk to them; do tell them that." Calmly turning to the speaker, he said: "Some one else must say that if it is to be said." The immense multitude continuing their shouting, the General leaned over the balcony and said, slowly, deliberately, and firmly: "Gentlemen, making speeches is not my business. I never did it in my life and never will. I thank you, however, for your attendance here." He then bowed and retired.

The bill which had been introduced into Congress the first days of the session, "to revive the grade of Lieutenant General" was passed almost unanimously on the 26th of February, 1864. On March 2d the President nominated General Grant as Lieutenant-General, and on the following day the Senate confirmed the nomination. But two men had ever held this position. In 1798, the country being apprehensive of a war with France, President Adams appointed George Washington "Lieutenant Genral of the armies of the United States." In 1855 General Winfield Scott had the office conferred on him by brevet.

The same day of his confirmation as Lieutenant-General he was ordered to Washington, and started on the following morning, March 4. Before leaving for the East, General Grant wrote the following letter to General Sherman, who was then at Memphis. This letter, with Sherman's answer, which follows, exhibits both these great commanders in a most attractive light:

DEAR SHERMAN,—The bill reviving the grade of Lieutenant-General has become a law, and my name has been sent to the Senate for the place. I now receive orders to report to Washington immediately in person, which indicates a confirmation, or a likelihood of confirmation. I start in the morning to comply with the order.

Whilst I have been eminently successful in this war, in at least gaining the confidence of the public, no one feels more than I how

much of this success is due to the energy, skill, and the harmonious putting forth of that energy and skill, of those whom it has been my good fortune to have occupying subordinate positions under me.

There are many officers to whom these remarks are applicable to a greater or less degree, proportionate to their ability as soldiers; but what I want is to express my thanks to you and McPherson, as the men to whom, above all others, I feel indebted for whatever I have had of success.

How far your advice and assistance have been of help to me, you know. How far your execution of whatever has been given you to do entitles you to the reward I am receiving, you cannot know as well as I.

I feel all the gratitude this letter would express, giving it the most flattering construction. The word *you* I use in the plural, intending it for McPherson also. I would write to him, and will some day; but, starting in the morning, I do not know that I shall find time just now.

Your friend,

U. S. GRANT.

The following is General Sherman's reply:

DEAR GENERAL,—I have your more than kind and characteristic letter of the 4th instant. I will send a copy to General McPherson at once.

You do yourself injustice, and us too much honor, in assigning to us too large a share of the merits which have led to your high advancement. I know you approve the friendship I have ever professed to you, and will permit me to continue, as heretofore, to manifest it on all proper occasions.

You are now Washington's legitimate successor, and occupy a position of almost dangerous elevation; but if you can continue, as heretofore, to be yourself,—simple, honest and unpretending,—you will enjoy through life the respect and love of friends, and the homage of millions of human beings, who will award you a large share in securing to them and their descendants a government of law and stability.

I repeat, you do General McPherson and myself too much honor. At Belmont you manifested your traits; neither of us being near. At Donelson, also, you illustrated your whole character. I was not near, and General McPherson was in too subordinate a capacity to influence you.

Until you had won Donelson, I confess I was almost cowed by the terrible array of anarchical elements that presented themselves at every point; but that admitted a ray of light I have followed since. I believe you are as brave, patriotic, and just as the great prototype, Washington; as unselfish, kind-hearted, and honest as a man should be; but the chief characteristic is the simple faith in success you have always manifested, which I can liken to nothing else than the faith a Christian has in the Saviour.

This faith gave you the victory at Shiloh and at Vicksburg. Also, when you have completed your best preparations, you go into battle without hesitation, as at Chattanooga—no doubts, no reserves; and I tell you, it was this made us act with confidence. I knew, wherever I was, that you thought of me, and if I got in a tight place, you would help me out, if alive.

My only point of doubt was, in your knowledge of grand strategy and of books of science and history; but, I confess, your common-sense seems to have supplied all these.

Now, as to the future. Don't stay in Washington. Come West; take to yourself the whole Mississippi Valley. Let us make it dead sure,—and I tell you, the Atlantic slopes and Pacific shores will follow its destiny, as sure as the limbs of a tree live or die with the main trunk. We have done much, but still much remains. Time, and time's influences are with us. We could almost afford to sit still, and let these influences work.

Here lies the seat of the coming empire; and from the West, when our task is done, we will make short work of Charleston and Richmond, and the impoverished coast of the Atlantic.

Your sincere friend,

W. T. SHERMAN.

On the afternoon of March 8 he reached Washington, and quietly and unrecognized, repaired to Willard's Hotel. While seated at the dining table with his young son by his side, before he had half finished his dinner, a gentleman lately from New Orleans recognized him, and, rising, informed the guests that General Ulysses S. Grant was in the room. Simultaneously, and as by an instinctive impulse, all arose, and a storm of cheers rang through the

hall, many pressed around him to take him by the hand, and it was some time before he could finish his dinner. In the evening he attended the President's levee, entering the reception room unannounced, but was soon recognized and greeted with great cordiality by Mr. Lincoln. The noted visitor then became the observed of all observers.

On the afternoon of the following day he was presented by Mr. Lincoln with his commission, the ceremony taking place in the presence of the Cabinet, General Halleck, the retiring General-in-Chief, the members of Grant's staff, that officer's son, the President's private secretary, and Representative Owen Lovejoy. When General Grant entered the room he was cordially received by Mr. Lincoln and presented to the Cabinet. The President then addressed him as follows:

GENERAL GRANT: The nation's appreciation of what you have done, and its reliance upon you for what still remains to be accomplished in the existing great struggle, are now presented with this commission, constituting you Lieutenant-General in the army of the United States. With this high honor devolves upon you, also, a corresponding responsibility. As the country herein trusts you, so, under God, it will sustain you. I scarcely need to add, that with what I here speak for the nation, goes my own hearty personal concurrence.

To which General Grant replied as follows:

MR. PRESIDENT: I accept the commission, with gratitude for the high honor conferred. With the aid of the noble armies that have fought on so many fields for our common country, it will be my earnest endeavor not to disappoint your expectations. I feel the full weight of the responsibilities now devolving on me, and I know that if they are met, it will be due to those armies, and, above all, to the favor of that Providence which leads both nations and men.

A short time was spent in pleasant social conversation,

and this simple and interesting interview ended. The next day, March 10, General Grant visited the Army of the Potomac, then lying north of the Rapidan, in company with General Meade, its commander. On his return to Washington he immediately made preparations for his departure for the West, leaving on the following day.

On the 12th a special order of the President assigned the new Lieutenant-General to the command of the armies of the United States, the headquarters of the army being in Washington, and "with Lieutenant-General Grant in the field."

The Lieutenant-General found opposed to him at the time he assumed command of the armies of the United States, General Lee in Virginia, who was the senior officer of the Confederacy, strongly posted along the south bank of the Rapidan, covering Richmond. Lee was the idol of the Confederacy, cool and brave, clear-headed and quick in the dispositions of a battlefield, an excellent general, and a worthy antagonist for Grant.

General Johnston, whom Grant had several times met and defeated, was in command of the second great army at Dalton, Ga. This army covered Atlanta, a great railroad center, and an immense military depot for the Confederate army. Next to Richmond, of the most vital importance to the rebels, General Forrest was operating with a large force of cavalry in Northeastern Mississippi; while portions of Western Virginia, the eastern angle of Tennessee, and the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, were in the enemy's hands. West of the Mississippi, with few exceptions, was also in rebel possession and held by a force of not less than eighty thousand men. This large force had become somewhat disintegrated by inaction and want of opposition by our armies. It will readily be seen that

the objective points of the new campaign were Atlanta and Richmond.

To oppose and destroy the army of Lee, and to capture Richmond, was the duty assigned to the Army of the Potomac, under that able General, George G. Meade, who so brilliantly won the battle of Gettysburg. Lieutenant-General Grant was to accompany him.

Upon Grant's promotion, Major-General William Tecumseh Sherman had been assigned to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Chattanooga. He was to operate against Johnston and drive him back and take Atlanta. His campaign was to be an aggressive one, to follow Johnston wherever he went and prevent his joining or reinforcing the army of Lee.

General Banks commanded the Department of the Gulf, and was to make an advance up the Red River as far as Shreveport. If his expedition was successful he was to turn over his command to General Steele. By withdrawing a portion of the garrisons at different points on the Mississippi he could collect an army of nearly thirty thousand men, and was to co-operate with Admiral Farragut in an attack on Mobile.

General Butler was to make an advance up the south bank of the James with an army of thirty thousand men, threatening Richmond. General Sigel was in command of the forces in West Virginia and the Shenandoah. He was to advance southward in two columns, to co-operate with the Army of the Potomac. Pending these movements all other organizations were actively employed in garrison duty in a hostile territory, protecting land and water communications, and in providing supplies for the army in the field.

A new era was to be inaugurated hereafter; instead of independent action of our armies east and west, the enemy



was to be engaged at all important points at once and continuously, thereby preventing the shifting of troops from one point to another. They were to be beaten if possible, but if that could not be done, then they must be worn out by constant shocks and attrition—in the latter case force of numbers alone would in the end produce the coveted result. The sequel proved the wisdom of General Grant's plans and purposes as the director and supervisor of all the campaigns.

CHAPTER XII.

THE BATTLES OF THE WILDERNESS.

On the 23d of March General Grant, accompanied by Mrs. Grant and his eldest son, General Rawlins and three other members of his staff, arrived in Washington. The eyes of the whole nation were upon him. For the first time the army of the United States was so unified that it could be handled to the best advantage. General Grant was given unlimited scope. He had left his trusted Generals Sherman, Thomas, McPherson, and others of lesser note, in the West, and was about to take command in person of the veteran Army of the Potomac. He at once placed the dashing and fearless Sheridan, hitherto in obscurity, in command of the cavalry service.

The Army of the Potomac was at once reorganized; the Corps were consolidated and reduced to three—the Second, Fifth and Sixth. The Second, commanded by Major-General Winfield Scott Hancock, with Generals Gibbon, Barlow, Birney and Barr in command of divisions, and Generals Webb, Owen, Ward, Hayes and Mott of brigades. The Fifth Corps, commanded by the brilliant and skillful Major-General G. K. Warren; his division commanders were Generals Wadsworth, Crawford, Robinson and Griffin, and brigades under Ayres, Cutter, Baxter, Barnes and Rice—all veterans. The Sixth Corps was under command of Major General John Sedgwick, one of

the most popular officers of the army. He had more than once been offered command of the Army of the Potomac, but his modesty caused him to decline it. His corps had won a position second to none in the army, and fully deserved the epithet which it received as the "Bloody Sixth." He was ably assisted by Generals Wright, Getty and Prince as division commanders, with Generals Torbert, Shaler, Wheaton, Neill, Eustis and Russell, and Colonels Upton, Burnham and Grant, in command of brigades. Brigadier-General Henry J. Hunt was Chief of Artillery. General James C. Duane commanded a brigade of engineer troops and pontoon trains. The quartermaster's department and immense pack of supply wagons was directed by Brigadier-General Rufus Ingalls. The whole, under the command of Major General George G. Meade.



GEORGE G. MEADE.

The latter part of April the Ninth Corps, commanded by General A. E. Burnside, joined the Army of the Potomac at Culpepper. This corps was composed in part of colored troops, who were now for the first time sent to the front. Reinforcements had been pouring in during the month of April. Everything was now in readiness for the

army to move, and the order was given to advance.

On the afternoon of the 3d of May, 1864, the tents of the army were struck, and at night the troops began

crossing the Rapidan at Germania and Ely's Fords. Before the close of the following day, over one hundred thousand men had crossed the river and were marching toward the Wilderness. This is a wild, desolate tract of country, situated in Spottsylvania County, about five miles broad and ten miles long. It is an immense jungle, covered with a thick, almost impenetrable underbrush, cut up with ravines, preventing the movement of artillery and cavalry.

General Lee, ever watchful, had purposely allowed the Union forces to advance without giving battle, having determined to attack Grant in the Wilderness, where he and his men were perfectly familiar, hoping to be able to destroy his army in the opening of the campaign. Hidden in the forests, Lee could mass his troops and hurl them on any point of the Union line which he chose to attack.

About noon May 5, Warren, who held the advance of Grant's army, was furiously attacked by the enemy, fighting with the most determined bravery. The Union forces, largely outnumbered at this point, slowly fell back, contesting every foot of ground. Receiving reinforcements, they rallied and drove the rebels back with great slaughter. Before night, the enemy having been repulsed at all points, General Grant ordered an immediate advance along the entire line, but darkness intervened before the final arrangements were completed. The losses during this bloody conflict had been terrible, and the hospitals were crowded. Orders were sent out for a renewal of the battle at daylight. "Attack along the whole line at 5 in the morning." Lee had made similar preparations, and at a quarter before 5 in the morning of Friday, made a furious onset on Sedgwick, who held the extreme right. Undismayed by this attack, Grant's entire line advanced precisely at the

time he had ordered, and steadily drove the enemy in confusion nearly two miles. The contest was desperate, the rebels fighting with reckless heroism, yet unable to resist the valor of our soldiers.

The attack on Sedgwick had proven only a feint, the real attack being made by Longstreet on Hancock, who held our left. All efforts to dislodge him proved ineffectual. Again and again were these columns flung upon our lines with terrific power, occasionally pressing back our men some distance. In seeking to stem the tide, the beloved General Wadsworth, of New York, was shot in the



ROBERT E. LEE.

heart. Amid fearful carnage our men again rallied, forcing the enemy back with heavy loss, taking up their former position. Night closed upon the bloody scene; neither party had gained a decided triumph; the Confederate leader had found a foe who had come out to fight, and one that would take no step backward. The Union commander was

at his headquarters, calm and determined. To a member of his staff he had remarked: "I notice that these Southerners fight desperately at first; yet, *when we hang on for a day or two, we whip them awfully.*"

On Saturday morning there was some slight skirmishing, but neither party seemed willing to attack. It had not been Grant's intention to fight in the Wilderness. It

was Lee who had chosen this as a battlefield, and in leaving it he confessed that he had been defeated in his attempt to prevent the advance of the army under General Grant.

In the two days' terrible slaughter in the Wilderness, Grant had lost nearly 18,000 men. Among the National killed were Generals Wadsworth and Hays; and Generals Getty, Gregg, Owen, Bartlett and Webb, wounded. Lee had lost fully 12,000 men—Generals Jenkins and Jones killed, and Generals Longstreet (severely), Stafford (mortally), Pickett, Pegram and Hunter, wounded.

At noon it was reported to Grant that Lee was in full retreat toward Spottsylvania Court House, thirteen miles



Spottsylvania Court House.

distant. Having several hours the start, and inside line of march, he was able to secure the high ground that surrounds the Court House before the Union forces could arrive, though the pursuit was immediate and by forced marches. Arriving on Sunday, the Confederates were

found strongly entrenched. The greater part of the day, and that of the next, was spent in bringing up the Union forces and assigning them to their proper places, and locating batteries. While employed on Monday in giving directions to some of his artillerymen, the Union General Sedgwick was shot dead by a rebel sharpshooter. His loss was an irreparable one to the army, and caused sincere mourning throughout the entire army, for he was beloved

by his soldiers. Headley, in his History, speaks of his death in these words:

"Words of eulogium, which would seem like flattery if spoken of other men, are inadequate to express his virtues. A thorough soldier, a skillful general, and one of the very best of men, he was at once respected and beloved by all who knew him. Simple in heart and manner; modest as a youth; very generous to all around him; never seeking his own aggrandizement to the detriment of others, but rather preferring theirs to his own; he was the modern example of Chaucer's 'very parfit, gentil knight.' Forever green be the turf above his quiet grave at Cornwall Hollow, watered by the tears of friendship, and cherished by the pious care of patriot pilgrims."

In these movements for position, the Confederates had been unceasing in their attacks upon the advance lines, and disputed every inch of ground.

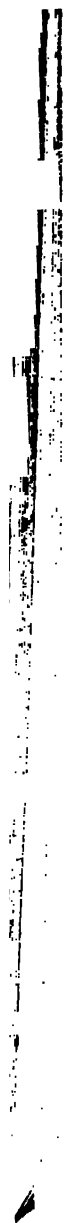
By the morning of the 10th everything was in readiness for battle, and an attack on the enemy's line to carry his entrenchments was ordered, but failed. Assault upon assault followed. Late in the afternoon a successful and memorable charge was made by the Second Brigade of the Sixth Corps. Springing over the enemy's works, they captured upward of a thousand prisoners and several cannon, but were compelled to retire from their perilous position, owing to non-support on their left.

In no previous battle of the war had there been such fearful carnage. Fully ten thousand men on each side had fallen, with no decisive results. Thus ended the first day's battle of Spottsylvania. At midnig'it Lee withdrew to his inner line of defense.

On the 11th the battle was renewed, and was but a repetition of that of the preceding day. Assaults and counter-assaults were made with unsurpassed heroism, and met by the most stubborn resistance. By a singular coincidence,



BATTLE OF TEWKESBURY.



both Generals had determined to assault each other on the same plan and at the same time. The result was a desperate effort on either side to break the line of the other.

Grant's first communication with Washington since his advance, was made in the morning of the 11th. It was as follows:

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD, May 11, 1864—8 A. M.

We have now ended the sixth day of very heavy fighting. The result, to this time, is much in our favor.

Our losses have been heavy, as well as those of the enemy. I think the loss of the enemy must be greater.

We have taken over five thousand prisoners by battle, while he has taken from us but few, except stragglers.

I PROPOSE TO FIGHT IT OUT ON THIS LINE IF IT TAKES ALL SUMMER.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General,*
Commanding the Armies of the United States.

Finding the enemy's left too strong to be turned, General Grant determined to attack his right center, Generals Hancock, Barlow and Gibbon being selected to storm the enemy's works. Advancing in the early morning at a double-quick, they rushed over the rebel works, engaging in a hand-to-hand conflict. The fight was short and sharp, and ended in the capture of twenty colors, thirty guns, and three thousand prisoners—among them Generals Johnson and Stewart. The position thus gained was hotly defended during the day. Five times the rebels made savage assaults upon it only to be repulsed as many times, with terrible slaughter. General Grant, at the close of the day, sent the following dispatch to Washington:

SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT HOUSE, May 12, 1864.

The eighth day of the battle closes, leaving between three and four thousand prisoners in our hands for the day's work, including two general officers and over thirty pieces of artillery.

The enemy is obstinate, and seems to have found the last ditch. We have lost no organization, not even a company, while we have destroyed and captured one division, one brigade, and one regiment entire of the enemy.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*.

Several days were now spent in endeavoring to find some weak spot in the rebel line. The army was employed in constant movement from one portion of the line to another. At every point the Confederates had skillfully met movement by movement. Finding that all attempts to carry the position was hopeless, Grant resolved to turn it by a flank movement, and immediately commenced preparations to do so. The enemy discovering his plans attacked his right, and delayed the movement until the night of the 20th of May, when moving by the left, the army took up its march for Richmond.

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM SPOTTSYLVANIA TO PETERSBURG.

Notwithstanding the desperate defense of the enemy, Grant was not disheartened or shaken in his purpose; with dogged perseverance he followed up one battle with another. Though he failed to fight it out on "that line all summer," the character of the man and the secret of his power was revealed in those words, and we find him again and again turning the Confederates from their entrenchments, and compelling them to secure another and still another line of defense.

The magnitude of such an undertaking is hardly understood. It is stated, by Abbott, that Grant's "vast army of one hundred thousand men—infantry, artillery, cavalry and baggage train—would fill in a continuous line of march, any road to its utmost capacity for a distance of 100 miles. In this march the immense army crowded the whole region over a breadth of ten to fifteen miles; all the public roads, cross roads and wood paths were traversed. One mind presided over these operations, as day after day, night after night, through darkness, through forests, through morasses, over streams and rivers, storming entrenchments, and fighting their way against a determined foe of a hundred thousand men, the Union troops pressed resistlessly on.

"General Lee was continually watching his opportunity to strike General Grant by a flank attack on his long line of march. But the foresight of General Grant, and the

heroism of his officers and soldiers, averted every danger. The foe made several attacks during the day, but in all he was repulsed. Our troops were now within forty miles of Richmond. In the race for the rebel metropolis, there was no time to be lost."

On the 21st Grant's advance reached the North Anna River; here he found the rebels gathered in force and



WINFIELD S. HANCOCK.

strongly entrenched. Hancock, who was in the advance, immediately opened upon the foe with a furious cannonade, following it up with a charge, driving the enemy from the entrenchments. The following day the whole army crossed at different points with but little fighting.

By the 25th the entire army was in a strong position, stretching out about four miles on the south side of the river, with its base of supplies at Port Royal, about thirty miles below Fredericksburg. A reconnoissance sent out showed that the Confederates were so strongly entrenched, that their works could not be carried without great loss of life. Under cover of a strong demonstration against the foe General Grant withdrew, recrossed the river and marched down its northeastern bank to the Pamunkey, which is formed by a union of the North and South Anna.

Early Friday morning General Grant took possession of Hanover Ferry on the Pamunkey River, sixteen miles

from Richmond, making his base of supplies at the White House, but a few miles distant. His military strategy in this march from the Rapidan has ever excited the wonder and admiration of military critics; all the efforts of the able and experienced Lee, with an army nearly equal in number under his command—and as many more at Richmond—to oppose this steady and unfaltering advance, were baffled.

On Sunday, the 29th, the entire army with all its baggage train, had crossed the Pamunkey in safety. On Wednesday morning, June 1, the advance cavalry force had reached Cold Harbor. General Sheridan was placed in command there with orders to hold the place at all hazards, and the promise of infantry re-inforcements before nightfall. Foiled in every attack by day, the rebels renewed it in the night, only to meet with disappointment; the struggle had been desperate, our soldiers losing two thousand men.

Posting his troops in line General Grant presented an unbroken front extending from Bethesda Church to Cold Harbor, a distance of eight miles. Assaults were continually made at various parts of the line by the foe, none of which met with any success; the National forces retaining their position.

General Grant was now on the ground made memorable during the "seven days" fight, under McClellan; he was in front of the formidable outer line of entrenchments erected for the defense of Richmond, behind which were not only Lee's veteran soldiers, but the garrison of Richmond had been called from the inner works to reinforce him. Without delay Grant determined to test the strength of these works. An assault was ordered to be made by the Sixth and Eighteenth Corps; while General Burnside attacked the left, the first line of works was carried

and held. The record of the day's fighting was like that previously described; charges made with bravery and patriotism that feared not death; this was met by a courage as fearless as it was misplaced. In every instance the assault had failed. Thus nearly a week passed away; each day was like the preceding one, a day of frequent skirmishing, of constant practice of sharpshooters, and incessant cannonading.



GEORGE B. McCLELLAN.

All this time the Union General was maturing plans for the most extraordinary movements of this or any other campaign, the transfer by flank of his entire army from the Chickahominy to the south side of the James. By obtaining twenty-four hours the start of the Confederates, he hoped to be able to seize a position to the south of Richmond, tapping the railroads concentrating at Petersburg, and in the event of defeating Lee, to prevent his retreat to the Carolinas, where he might be able to continue the conflict indefinitely. Abbott has graphically described this "change of base" as follows:

"On Sunday morning, June the 12th, the army, veiled from observation by its earthworks and by clouds of skirmishers, quietly commenced its march from its entrenchments. For miles these entrenchments were within reach of the enemy's guns, Unseen and unsuspected in the movements, this majestic host of a hundred and fifty

thousand men,—infantry, artillery, and cavalry,—with their almost interminable line of wagons, pressed on toward their goal. All day long of Sunday and of Monday, and until Tuesday afternoon, with scarcely any rest, even at night, these iron men tramped on in silence, till the extraordinary feat was accomplished. They crossed the Chickahominy and the James, accomplishing a march of fifty-five miles without the loss of a wagon or a gun. This extraordinary movement was effected in the presence of an enemy a hundred thousand strong, desperate in courage, ably officered, and whose ramparts were in many places within fifty yards of the entrenchments from which General Grant marched his troops. Every possible path was crowded with the immense host. Through swamps and dust, and the blaze of noonday and the gloom of midnight, the army, guided by the energies and protected by the sagacity of one mind, pressed forward till the marvelous feat was accomplished."

It will be remembered that Grant had ordered Butler to ascend the south bank of the James River to menace Richmond from the South, and thus prevent the withdrawal of the garrisons in and around Richmond—the Confederate forces were under command of Beauregard, who had gone South to meet Butler with an overwhelming force.

Butler, learning of this, and fully realizing that he could not successfully meet such an army in the open field, secured a commanding



BENJAMIN F. BUTLER.

position and entrenched his army; the enemy rearing strong entrenchments in front of his lines, had held him where he was and prevented any advance on his part.

On Wednesday, the 15th, the advance of the Union army crossed the James River and joined Butler at Bermuda Hundred; by the 16th the whole army was on the South side. Previous to the arrival of the Army of the Potomac, General Butler had made an ineffectual attempt to capture Petersburg, twenty-two miles south of Richmond—this city is the center of all the railways running South from Richmond, and once in the possession of the Union forces would compel the evacuation of the Confederate capital. By the dilatory movements of the Union



PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.

officer intrusted with the order to occupy Petersburg, General Lee and his veterans had arrived in force, and was able to repulse the several subsequent assaults by the troops of Meade, Burnside, Warren, Hancock, and other commanders. The assaults were made; unparalleled in heroism by

the Northern soldiers—but General Grant became satisfied that the formidable entrenchments manned by the veterans of Lee could not be carried by assault, as they were capable of resisting five-fold their numbers. Petersburg could not be taken except by siege.

May 9 General Sheridan had been sent with Generals Merritt, Gregg and Custer, and a force of cavalry to cut Lee's communications. Cutting loose from the army he

swept around the right flank of the rebel army, striking the Virginia Central Railroad at Beaver Dam Station, destroyed ten miles of track, three trains of cars, a million and a half of rations, liberated 400 Union prisoners taken in the Wilderness and then on the way to Libby prison. On the 11th he captured Ashland Station, on the Fredericksburg road, destroying the railroad property and a large amount of supplies. Being charged with the duty of menacing Richmond, he pushed on to Yellow Tavern, a few miles north of Richmond, where he was confronted by that able rebel cavalry leader, General Stuart. After a sharp engagement he drove the Confederates toward Ashland with the loss of their gallant commander. Dashing down the road to Richmond he made a spirited charge upon the outer works—which were bravely carried by Custer, who captured over 100 prisoners. Finding the second line too strong for his force, he crossed the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge, where he destroyed the railroad bridge, pushing southward to Huxhall's Landing on the James—here he rested three days—rejoining the army on May 25.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE SIEGE OF PETERSBURG AND RICHMOND.

Petersburg contained at this time a population of about fifteen thousand. It is situated on the south bank of the Appomattox River, twelve miles above its mouth, and twenty-five miles south of Richmond. It was the intention of the Union commander to seize the railways leading south from the city, investing it on the south and west. The first railroad south of the James, which was easily seized, was the one running from Petersburg to Norfolk. The next one, some ten or twelve miles west of this, was the Petersburg and Weldon, and still further west was the Petersburg and Lynchburg road, running nearly west. Both of these roads were of vital importance to the Confederacy, opening as they did all of the resources of the South.

After General Grant had become convinced that it would be impossible to carry the strong entrenchments of the city, manned by the veterans of Lee's army, it became necessary to close the avenues of supplies, in order that a siege might be successfully prosecuted; and he at once instructed the Sixth and Second Corps to advance toward the Weldon road. The movement was made on the 21st, and advanced as far as the Jerusalem plank road, about midway between the Norfolk and the Weldon roads. Here they encountered the enemy in such force that they

BATTLE OF CHAPIN'S FARM.





1

2

3

were compelled to retire. Lee, realizing the importance of this road to him, had placed its defense in the hands of that able and brilliant leader, A. P. Hill. On the 22d and 23d the attempt was renewed, but with only slight advantage gained. While this attempt was being made in every part of the line each day had its battle. This was the daily story of two weeks of constant manœuvring, the losses on each side being fully fifteen thousand men. Every extension of the Union line westward was met by a continuation of the defensive works of the enemy.

General Foster, with a division of the Tenth Corps, on the night of the 20th occupied Deep Bottom, a place but ten miles from Richmond, and on the north side of the James. An entrenched camp was at once formed, and by thus holding it the Federal commander was able at any time to threaten Richmond. A pontoon bridge was at once laid connecting it with General Butler, at Bermuda Hundred. Lee had met this possible movement by constructing a pontoon bridge over the James at Drury's Bluff, thus enabling him to protect the defenses of Richmond with comparative ease.

The Union army now occupied a circuitous line around Petersburg, on its eastern and southern side, about thirty miles in extent. By extending his line, and by a constant movement of his troops, Grant hoped to find a weak point in the rebel line of defense. The energies of the entire army were devoted to the erection of strong defensive works, so that the position could be held with a comparatively small force, thus allowing a column to be spared for offensive operations at the proper time. These works were completed during the last days of July.

On the other hand, Lee, having the inner line of defenses,

which were almost impregnable, could mass vast numbers at his leisure and throw them against any portion of the Union line for its destruction, thus requiring the greatest vigilance on the part of the Federals. During all this time shells from heavy siege guns on the Union side, dropped in all parts of the city every five and fifteen minutes during the day and night, exploding with thundering roar, scattering ruin and destruction around. On the 30th many buildings were fired by these shells. Hour after hour the doomed city burned, and yet no cessation from the Federal bombardment.

While General Grant was tightening his hold on Petersburg, he sent out a strong cavalry column under Generals Wilson and Kautz, eight thousand men in all, their object being to destroy the roads that could not at the time be reached by his army. Marching rapidly southward, the expedition struck the Weldon Road at Reams Station, where they destroyed the depot and tore up several miles of the road. Moving without delay, they struck the Southside road at a point fifteen miles from Petersburg; thence they went to Nottaway Station, destroying twenty-two miles of the track. Near this place the enemy's cavalry was encountered, under the command of General W. F. Lee. Wilson drove the enemy from his front. Kautz at this point was detached to destroy the railroad at Burke's Station, the junction of the Danville and Southside roads. This being successfully accomplished, he rejoined Wilson, and the united forces destroyed the Danville road to Roanoke Bridge, twenty-five miles in extent.

Finding the enemy strongly posted and assembling at all points, Wilson started to return. At several points he was forced to desperately fight his way through over-

whelming numbers; reaching our lines, his men and horses were in a pitiable condition, in his efforts to escape he lost his entire artillery and trains. Notwithstanding these disasters, he had been successful in severing the connection with Richmond for several weeks. General Grant said that the "damage done the enemy in this expedition more than compensated for the losses we sustained."

After the defeat of General Sigel, in the Shenandoah Valley, General David Hunter had been placed in command. He was ordered to co-operate with the Army of the Potomac, and make a rapid advance southward, to capture Staunton and Gordonville, thence to Charlottesville and Lynchburg,—destroy the canals and railroads as he passed, and work his way back to his original base, or join the Army of the Potomac.

Passing rapidly up the valley, the enemy were driven from all points until North River was reached, where a desperate battle of ten hours' duration was fought, and the enemy routed with the loss of fifteen hundred prisoners, three hundred stand of arms, three cannon, and death of their commander, W. E. Jones,—the Union loss being but fifty men.

On the 8th he occupied Staunton, where he was joined by Averill and Crook. The combined forces pushed forward to Lynchburg, passing through Lexington. On the 16th Lynchburg was invested. The reinforcement of the city from Lee's army, and his ammunition giving out, compelled Hunter to retire in haste. His retreat was by the line of the railroad, through Liberty to the Kanawah River. By this line of retreat he threw the entire Shenandoah Valley open to the advance of the Confederates, with no force to oppose them. Such an opportunity was

not lost by the Confederate General Lee, who at once dispatched General Ewell, with a carefully-selected corps of 25,000 men, to make a raid into Maryland, and, if possible, capture Washington. The small Union force left behind by Hunter was not sufficiently strong to resist the solid battalions that swept like a flood down the valley. They quickly evacuated their positions, not even waiting to destroy the valuable stores and material in their hands.

Finding little or no opposition, the rebels crossed the Potomac at several points, sending out from the main column strong forces of fleet cavalry, whose sole object was to plunder and destroy. The panic all through Maryland and Pennsylvania was terrible. Hagerstown was seized, and \$20,000 demanded from the inhabitants to save it from the flames. Frederick was captured by the guerilla Mosby, who pillaged stores, and extorted the sum of \$200,000 as a ransom for sparing the city. These marauding bands swept onward. Striking the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, they destroyed it for several miles.

The Union troops had been hurried forward from all points, and were gathered ten thousand strong under General Wallace at Monocacy Junction, a few miles from Frederick. Against this small band General Ewell threw his column of 20,000 veterans. The battle that followed was desperate, and hotly contested. The Union troops were driven from the field, falling back upon the defenses of Washington and Baltimore, having suffered severe loss. Consternation and terror seized the inhabitants of these cities. Detachments of the enemy were pushed forward to the outer works surrounding Washington, while others continued their work of destruction, plundering and levying contributions from the inhabitants.

General Augur, who was in command at Washington, hastily summoned the marines, the home guards, invalid soldiers, and even the employes of the government department, to aid in the defense of the capital. Other forces of rebels swept around to the north of Baltimore, even penetrating to the Philadelphia & Wilmington Railroad, tearing up the track and burning bridges.

Finding that there was rapidly gathering around them a large body of troops, and conscious that their stay must be short, and that they were ill prepared to fight a desperate battle, the Confederates commenced their retreat. They had inflicted an immense amount of damage, and filled their wagon trains with supplies that would for a few additional days supply their army; but their main object had miscarried,—the withdrawal of a large force from Grant's army, and a possible raising of the siege of Petersburg and Richmond.

General Grant was not misled by this raid. He knew full well that the raid would be only very transient, that the North could easily collect a force sufficiently strong to repel the invaders. Instead of abandoning his operations in front of Petersburg to rush to the defense of the Northern cities, he quietly withdrew the Sixth Army Corps, sending them on transports—one division to Baltimore and two to Washington, to render these cities secure. The raiders retreated on the line of their advance, resting in the Shenandoah Valley.

So long as this force remained in the valley, just so long would they be a menace to the inhabitants of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland. Fully realizing this, the Union commander sent the brave Sheridan to drive them from the Valley. After fighting several des-

perate and heroic battles, he almost totally annihilated the Confederate general, capturing all of his baggage, wagon train and cannon at Cedar Creek and Fisher's Hill. With the exception of two or three more skirmishes between cavalry, there was no more fighting in the Valley, and Sheridan and his troops were withdrawn, and rejoined the army before Petersburg.

Step by step General Grant was advancing nearer to the foe. The Weldon Railroad so coveted by him was still in the rebels' hands. Late in July plans had been matured for another attempt to seize and hold it. Grant's plan was to send secretly a strong force under the gallant and intrepid Sheridan to make an attack on Richmond from the north; when, should Lee withdraw a large force from Petersburg for the defense of the capital, Grant could then strike heavily upon any weak point in the rebel line. On the other hand, should Lee fear to send a force for the reinforcement of the entrenchments above Richmond, Sheridan would be able to secure very important positions there.

The Second Corps was detailed to accomplish this difficult undertaking in connection with Sheridan's cavalry force. Crossing the James at Jones' Neck, they pushed rapidly forward to Deep Bottom, within twelve miles of Richmond, where a considerable encampment of rebels were found; they immediately attacked and dispersed them, capturing their cannon and their entrenchments. Lee becoming alarmed immediately dispatched twenty thousand men and twenty pieces of artillery to repel the assailants. Grant's object having been gained, a furious cannonade was opened upon the rebel lines in front of Petersburg, in preparation for a general charge.

For a month or more the Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Pleasants, had been diligently at work in digging a mine to blow up one of the most formidable forts of the rebels, situated in front of General Burnside's lines. The work was completed on the 23d of July, and charged with four tons of gunpowder on the 25th. Beyond the rebel fort was a crest called Cemetery Hill, which, once in the possession of the Union forces, would command the city and adjacent rebel lines, and compel Lee to retreat.

On the night of the 29th, General Meade issued instructions for the disposition of the forces and their duty. The eighth and succeeding paragraphs of this order refers to the explosion of this mine, and is as follows:

"8. At half-past three (3:30) in the morning of the 30th, Major-General Burnside will spring his mine, and his assaulting columns will immediately move rapidly upon the breach, seize the crest in the rear, and effect a lodgment there. He will be followed by Major-General Ord, who will support him on the right, directing his movement to the crest indicated, and by Major-General Warren, who will support him on the left.

"Upon the explosion of the mine, the artillery of all kinds in battery will open upon those points of the enemy's works whose fire covers the ground over which our columns must move, care being taken to avoid impeding the progress of our troops. Special instructions respecting the direction of fire will be issued through the chief of artillery.

"9. Corps commanders will report to the commanding general when their preparations are complete, and will advise him of every step in the progress of the operation, and of everything important that occurs.

"10. Promptitude, rapidity of execution, and cordial co-operation, are essential to success; and the commanding General is confident that this indication of his expectations will insure the hearty efforts of the commanders and troops."

At the appointed hour the fuse was lighted, but no explosion followed. Upon investigation it was found that the fuse had gone out at a point where it had been spliced. Lieutenant Douty and Sergeant Henry Reese volunteered to enter the mine. Relighting the fuse, the mine exploded at forty-two minutes past four—just one hour and twelve minutes after the time appointed.

The explosion was a triumphant success—a crater two hundred feet long, sixty wide and thirty deep had been formed, opening the enemy's line for an assault, and had so paralyzed them that their artillery was silent. An unnecessary delay of some minutes followed, when the charging column rushed into the gap and there halted and at once commenced to entrench. This delay was fatal. The Confederates, having recovered from their surprise, opened fire upon the crater from every gun that commanded it. The important point to be taken was the crest of Cemetery Hill, four hundred yards beyond. At seven, two hours after his first advance, General Ledlie, who commanded the assaulting column, still halted in the crater, where he had been joined by Generals Wilcox and Potter. Making no attempt to move forward, he prevented the latter from doing so. The three divisions soon became so intermixed that general confusion prevailed. An attempt by Potter to take the crest was easily repulsed, as he was unsupported. The crater now became a slaughter pen. The day, which opened so auspiciously for the Union force, had been lost. To longer remain was certain death, to advance was impossible, while it was equally as certain death to attempt a retreat. In this "miserable affair," as Grant termed it, we lost, in killed, wounded and missing, four thousand men, the enemy losing but a thousand

In the subsequent examination of this affair by the Committee on the Conduct of the War, they assigned the following as reasons why the attack should have been successful:

1. The evident surprise of the enemy at the time of the explosion of the mine, and for some time after.
2. The comparatively small force in the enemy's works.
3. The ineffective fire of the enemy's artillery and musketry, there being scarcely any for about thirty minutes after the explosion, and our artillery being just the reverse as to time and power.
4. The fact that some of our troops were able to get two hundred yards beyond the crater, toward the crest, but could not remain there or proceed further for want of supports, or because they were not properly formed or led.

The Committee gave the following as the causes of the failure:

1. The injudicious formation of the troops in going forward, the movement being mainly by flank instead of extended front. General Meade's order indicated that columns of assault should be employed to take Cemetery Hill, and that proper passages should be prepared for those columns. It is the opinion of the court that there were no proper columns of assault. The troops should have been formed in the open ground in front of the point of attack, parallel to the line of the enemy's works. The evidence shows that one or more columns might have passed over at and to the left of the crater, without any previous preparation of the ground.
 2. The halting of the troops in the crater instead of going forward to the crest, when there was no fire of any consequence from the enemy.
 3. No proper employment of engineer officers and working parties, and of material and tools for their use, in the Ninth Corps.
 4. That some parts of the assaulting columns were not properly led.
 5. The want of a competent common head at the scene of the assault, to direct affairs as occurrences should demand.
- Had not failure ensued from the above causes, and the crest been

gained, the success might have been jeopardied by the failure to have prepared in season proper and adequate debouches through the Ninth Corps' lines for troops, and especially for field artillery, as ordered by Major-General Meade.

While the repulse was a great disappointment to the army, yet it did not occasion the least shade of despondency in the army or throughout the North. During the following summer and autumn months the siege was pressed forward. Not a day of idleness was allowed in the trenches. The restless activity and indomitable perseverance of Grant kept them constantly employed in attempts to cut the enemy's line of communication and diversions upon the north side of the James to threaten Richmond.

On the 12th of August a strong expedition was sent out from Deep Bottom, and with reckless courage stormed the Confederate entrenchments and obtained a strong position within six miles of Richmond. This attack was intended as a feint, to cover a movement of the Union forces in another attempt to obtain possession of the Weldon Railroad.

On the morning of the 18th General Gregg, with his cavalry division, succeeded in striking the railroad six miles south of Petersburg, and succeeded in tearing up the road, pushing his advance within three miles of the city, where he entrenched his forces. The cavalry were strongly reinforced by Warren and his corps, and though Lee made desperate and furious attacks day after day to regain the road, he was repulsed with great slaughter, and the Union forces refused to relinquish their hold.

The loss of the road would prove a terrible calamity to Lee, not only cutting off his most important line of supplies and recruits, but it foreboded the destruction of his entire army. Concentrating an immense force, gathered from all

points of his encampment, Lee massed them in heavy columns, concealed by the forest, and on the morning of the 20th rushed upon the Union lines, leaping over breastworks, engaging in a hand to hand fight with the desperation of a "lost cause." The carnage was fearful, the Federals fighting as desperately against overpowering numbers. Though their losses were nearly five thousand they held their position, which was now made perfectly secure, and they had permanently cut off from the Confederates their line of supplies.

Subsequent operations were pushed to the left from time to time, not without constant and desperate struggle, yet always resulting in the gradual advancement of the Union lines, and on the 5th of February they had reached Hatcher's Run, which was brought into our lines only after a severe struggle. At this point the Boydton plank road crosses; after the capture of the Weldon Road this had become very valuable and necessary to the enemy in the transportation of supplies from the Weldon Road at a point several miles below the Union lines. The Confederate defences at Hatcher's Run also covered the Southside Railroad two miles further west. Thus days and weeks of constant and uninterrupted warfare passed in the several departments of the army without any very decisive results, though in each movement Lee was losing and Grant was gaining.

On the 4th of September the joyful tidings that Sherman had captured Atlanta was announced to the army before Petersburg. A salute of a hundred shotted guns was discharged upon the doomed city, which was defiantly answered by fire from every Rebel gun. On the 25th of December Sherman had achieved his triumphant march to

the sea, which is more particularly noticed in the following chapter.

Grant and his army around the Rebel capital was now in winter quarters. His operations were principally of a defensive character. His lines were strengthened, his army recruited, men were furloughed, and the festivities of the camp revived. Sitting in his little wooden hut at City Point, the Union commander was perfecting plans and making preparations for the spring campaign, which was destined to be the death blow to the Confederacy. Already the gloom of despondency had settled upon the South, and the early overthrow of the "Slaveholders' Rebellion" was foreseen. The hero of Vicksburg and Chattanooga had now a firm hand upon the throat of the Rebellion, and notwithstanding its death throes and writhings, he would not relinquish his hold until the monster was strangled.

CHAPTER XV.

SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA.

General Grant's plan of operations at the time of his assuming command of the armies of the United States embraced the co-operation, as has been previously stated, of all of the Union forces. The principal co-operating force, and the second army in point of numbers, was the force gathered at Chattanooga, under Major-General W. T. Sherman. This force numbered nearly one hundred thousand men, with two hundred and fifty-four guns. Opposed to him was a large army, fully sixty thousand men, under General Joseph E. Johnston, encamped in and about Dalton, Georgia.

General Sherman commenced his advance movement on May 6th, and by the 10th of July, after a most brilliant series of manœuvres and fierce fighting at Buzzard's Roost, Snake Gap, Resaca, Cassville, Dallas, Kenesaw, Pine Hill, and



WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

Lost Mountain, he had forced his antagonist to fall back beyond the Chattahoochie, and within eight miles of Atlanta. Here Johnston was relieved and General J. B. Hood assumed the command, inaugurating his taking command by a desperate attack on Sherman on the afternoon of the 20th. The blow was gallantly received and returned with equal force, and the assailants were driven back within their entrenchments with heavy loss.

On the 22d another attack, led by General Hardee, was made upon the Army of the Tennessee, with McPherson at its head—a furious battle ensued, in which McPherson was killed; for a time the attack of the Confederates threatened the entire wing of the army. Sherman, fully comprehending the importance of checking the advance of the rebels, reinforced this wing and ordered Logan, who had assumed command of McPherson's Division, to charge the enemy at any cost, which was gallantly accomplished, the Confederates giving way and retiring to their entrenchments.

Sherman, the following day, commenced a flank movement to his right, capturing the Montgomery and Macon Railroad, compelling Hood, a few days after, to retire from Atlanta. The city being at once occupied by General Slocum, of the Twentieth Corps, Sherman now gave his army a short rest, and set himself to work refitting it, and preparing for his "march to the sea."

While Sherman was thus occupied, General Hood had broken up his encampment at Florence and Tuscumbia, and abandoned the South which Sherman was now about to invade, by marching northward, he hoped to be able to cut Sherman's lines of communication and compel him to return to Chattanooga. Sherman, amazed at Hood's folly

in leaving the South defenceless, wasted no time in following him or defending the positions in his rear, but assigned to Thomas the protection of Tennessee and to take Hood in hand. The Fourth Corps under Stanley, and the Twenty-third under Schofield, were detached from his army and given to Thomas. Before cutting loose from his base of supplies, General Sherman considered it a military necessity to dismantle and destroy the City of Atlanta—having first removed all citizens from the city, and sent them into the Confederate lines.

On the 14th of November he began his sublime march southward—a march which has no parallel in history. With his magnificent army he swept across the entire State of Georgia, in a path sixty miles in width and over three hundred in length, destroying everything which could give aid or comfort to the enemy. In this “grand gallop through Georgia” he found no enemy to oppose him. A force of sixty thousand men were gathered under his banners; before his advance the hurriedly-gathered forces of Johnston rapidly disappeared. The wall of agony of the Confederacy was fierce and bitter. Passing around Savannah, he stormed and captured Fort McAllister, while



W. J. HARDEE.

Beauregard and Hardee were glad to escape from the city.

Twenty-four days had been occupied in the march, with the loss of but five hundred and sixty-seven men—in killed and wounded. Thirteen hundred and thirty-eight of the Confederate Army had been made prisoners, twenty thousand bales of cotton burned, beside twenty-five thousand captured at Savannah. Thirteen thousand head of beef cattle, nearly ten million pounds of corn, and ten million and a half pounds of fodder were taken from the country; five thousand horses and four thousand mules impressed for the cavalry and trains; three hundred and twenty miles of railroad were destroyed—every tie being burnt and rails twisted by the heat; also every depot, engine-house, repair tank, water tank, and turn-table. Only by this seemingly harsh method could the Confederate Army of Virginia be effectually severed from that in the West. The Union General felt that the hour for temporizing had passed, and that only by such direful blows could the Rebellion be brought to an end. While this waste and destruction was going on the discipline of the army was well maintained.

From the time Sherman left Atlanta until its arrival before Savannah, not a word of intelligence respecting his advance was received by our Government, except through rebel sources. On the 25th day of December, President Lincoln received the following telegram from General Sherman:

"I beg to present you, as a Christmas gift, the city of Savannah, with a hundred and fifty heavy guns and plenty of ammunition, and also about twenty-five thousand bales of cotton."

To this President Lincoln immediately replied:

"MY DEAR GENERAL SHERMAN,—Many, many thanks for your Christmas gift,—the capture of Savannah. When you were about to leave Atlanta for the Atlantic, I was *anxious*, if not fearful; but feel-

ing that you were the better judge, and remembering that 'nothing risked, nothing gained,' I did not interfere. Now, this undertaking being a success, the honor is all yours; for I believe that none of us went further than to acquiesce. And taking the work of General Thomas into the count, as it should be taken, it is indeed a great success.

"Not only does it afford the obvious and immediate military advantages, but in showing to the world that your army could be divided, putting the stronger part to an important new service, and yet leaving enough to vanquish the old opposing forces of the whole,—Hood's army,—it brings those who sat in darkness to see a great light.

"But what next? I suppose it will be safe, if I leave General Grant and yourself to decide. Please make my grateful acknowledgements to your whole army,—officers and men.

"Yours very truly,

"A. LINCOLN."

During Sherman's march to the sea, Hood in his march North moved rapidly into Tennessee, crossing the Tennessee River at Florence. At this time Thomas' effective force under Schofield was only about thirty thousand



J. B. HOOD.

men. At different points holding important posts, he had also twenty or more thousand men, while Hood, who had just been reinforced by General Taylor's army from Mobile, now had about fifty-five thousand.

On November 17, General Hood advanced in two columns toward Nashville. Thomas had resolved to keep as

strong a force as possible in front of the rebel advance, falling slowly back upon Nashville,—carefully avoiding a battle until he felt sufficiently strengthened to warrant a success in a conflict. Hood now advanced rapidly, and it became necessary for Thomas to fight a battle at Franklin, in order to get his trains across the Big Harpeth River, and into Nashville. The battle of Franklin was gallantly fought by Schofield, on the 30th of November, who had but eighteen thousand men to confront the entire force of Hood. The rebels charging with the greatest impetuosity in columns four deep, notwithstanding they were met by a fearful fire of artillery and musketry, were able to hurl back the advance Union line in utter confusion upon the main line,—pressing on, the victors, after a most desperate struggle, forced their way within the second line, planting their flag upon the National entrenchments. All seemed lost, when General Opdyke's brigade, with General Conrads in support, charged upon the victorious Confederates. Swiftly, steadily and irresistibly they bore back the rebel line, driving them with fearful slaughter, recapturing the works and guns, and restoring the Union line,—from which they were not again driven, although Hood again and again hurled his columns against it, only desisting at nearly midnight. Sorely disappointed and chagrined, he gave up the contest, having lost heavily, among which were thirteen general officers and over six thousand men. The Federals lost twenty-three hundred, Schofield having accomplished his purpose, and secured the trains, he fell back during the night. Of this battle General Grant says as follows:

"This was the first serious opposition the enemy met with, and I am satisfied, was the fatal blow to all his expectations. During the

night General Schofield fell back toward Nashville; this left the field to the enemy,—not lost by battle, but voluntarily abandoned, so that General Thomas' whole force might be brought together."

Hood pressed forward to Nashville, and by December had drawn his lines around the city. Skirmishes were now of daily occurrence, principally by the cavalry force of the contending armies. By the 14th Thomas was ready to take the offensive, and gave orders accordingly. During the following two days he fought a continuous battle, breaking through the rebel lines, defeating and routing him,—capturing four thousand, four hundred and sixty-two prisoners, nearly all of his artillery, and drove him southward, a disorganized mass of stragglers rather than an army, its spirit broken beyond hope of recovery.

Hood had entered Tennessee with a well-organized army of fifty-five thousand men, full of enthusiasm, confident of victory. He left it with half that number, intent only in saving themselves from becoming prisoners of war. Thomas pursued the rebel forces as rapidly as he could rebuild bridges destroyed by the retreating foe. On the 30th of December he announced the campaign ended, and distributed his troops in winter cantonments.

General Grant, who at one time was greatly concerned at the bold advance of Hood and the seemingly dilatory movements of Thomas, has presented his views and the great pleasure which he felt at the result, in these words:

"Before the battle of Nashville, I grew very impatient over, as it appeared to me, the unnecessary delay. This impatience was increased upon learning that the enemy had sent a force of cavalry across the Cumberland into Kentucky. I feared Hood would cross his whole army, and give us great trouble there. After urging upon General Thomas the necessity of immediately assuming the offensive, I started West to superintend matters there in person. Reach-

ing Washington City, I received General Thomas' dispatch announcing his attack upon the enemy, and the result, as far as the battle had progressed. I was delighted. All my fears and apprehensions were dispelled. I am not yet satisfied but that General Thomas, immediately upon the appearance of Hood before Nashville, and before he had time to fortify, should have moved out with his whole force and given him battle, instead of waiting to remount his cavalry, which delayed him until the inclemency of the weather made it impracticable to attack earlier than he did. But his final defeat of Hood was so complete, that it will be accepted as a vindication of that distinguished officer's judgment."

Thomas had been more than vindicated, and it had confirmed him in the good opinion of his superiors and the army at large, as a cool, determined and far-seeing general. For this achievement he was appointed Major-General in the regular army, to date from the 15th day of December, the date of his victory at Nashville.

Thus closed the year 1864. At every point the armies of the Union had been victorious, "everywhere the rebellion was reeling and staggering beneath the blows which were dealt it."

CHAPTER XVI.

THE FINAL VICTORY.

The fourth year of the war was now entered upon. The final overthrow of the Rebellion was near at hand. It was evident, not only to the North and foreign powers, but the South, also, that their affairs were hopeless, and that a prolongation of the conflict could only prolong the reign of misery and death. Throughout the entire North there was a desire for peace, and a willingness to concede almost any terms consistent with national honor and territorial integrity.

President Lincoln, during the latter part of the winter of 1864-5, visited the army in front of Petersburg, and for the first time witnessed war in all of its horrors. His humane nature was deeply stirred by the revolting spectacle. Headley, in his "Sherman and His Campaign," in speaking of this visit, says:

"He walked over ground covered with bodies of the slain, more numerous than he could count or cared to count. He saw living men with broken heads and mangled forms, and heard the hopeless groans and piteous wails of the dying whom no human hand could save. He witnessed the bloody work of the surgeons,—those carpenters and joiners of human frames,—and saw amputated legs and arms piled up in heaps, to be carted away like the offal of a slaughter-house; and he turned from the horrid sight, exclaiming, 'This is war, horrid war—the trade of barbarians.' Appealing to his principal officers, he inquired, 'Gentlemen, is there no way by which we can put a stop to this fighting?'"

The Rebel Government had madly resolved to overthrow free institutions, and they refused to listen to any terms whatever which would tend to a reconstruction of the Union divested of slavery and State rights doctrines. To the Nationals, nothing was left but to strike, with all their strength, the final blows. The stirring events which followed, and the magnificent combinations which were brought to a triumphant conclusion, if told in detail, would



STATE HOUSE, MONTGOMERY.

require another volume. Suffice it to say, that in March, 1865, General Canby was advancing from New Orleans against Mobile, to co-operate with Admiral Farragut; after a hard-fought and desperately contested battle at Blakely, the city surrendered on the morning of April 13.

General J. H. Wilson, with a cavalry expedition of fifteen thousand men, was sent out from Thomas' command

in Middle Tennessee, to co-operate with General Canby, in the reduction of Mobile. Sweeping over the region watered by the Tombigbee and Black Warrior Rivers, they captured Selma after a hard fight with Forest's Cavalry and Taylor's Infantry, capturing many prisoners and guns, and destroying all public property, stores and cotton; moving rapidly to Montgomery, he entered it unopposed on the morning of April 12. The Rebel Commander Adams, not waiting for his arrival, had set fire to ninety-five thousand bales of cotton before he fled. The "original" capital of the Confederacy was now in the hands of the Federals, and the "Stars and Stripes" were unfurled in triumph over the State House where, four years previous, the first Confederate flag was given to the breeze, upon its adoption as the ensign of the Confederacy by the "Provisional Government," at Montgomery, March 4, 1861. Stopping two days only at Montgomery, his columns swept eastward across the State into Georgia, capturing Columbus, and West Point, reaching Macon on the 20th. Here he was informed of the surrender of Lee to Grant, and at once suspended hostile operations in accordance with an arrangement between Sherman and Johnston, which is mentioned later on. During the raid Wilson captured five fortified cities, two hundred and eighty-eight pieces of artillery, six thousand eight hundred and twenty prisoners, and destroyed a vast amount of property. He lost seven hundred and twenty-five men, ninety-nine of whom were killed.

General Stoneman was sent from East Tennessee with a cavalry force into North Carolina, to destroy railroads and military resources, and release the starving Union sol-

diers at Salisbury, North Carolina, all of which was gallantly accomplished.

General Hancock had been sent to Winchester to guard against a Rebel raid north, through the Shenandoah Valley, or to make an advance south, as might be expedient. General Sheridan had attacked and badly used up General Early, at Waynesborough, capturing one thousand, six hundred prisoners, eleven guns, seventeen stand of colors, and two hundred loaded wagons.

General Terry captured Fort Fisher at the entrance of Cape Fear River, January 15, 1865, opening the port of Wilmington to the Union forces, and compelling its abandonment by the Rebels. Fort Fisher had previously gallantly resisted a combined naval and army attack under General Butler and Admiral Porter. This capture did not attract much attention in the North at the time, owing partly to the fact that there were other more momentous operations of the army that engrossed public attention. Alexander H. Stephens, in speaking of its importance to the South, in his history, says: "The closing of the port of Wilmington (the result of that capture) was the complete shutting out of the Confederate States from all intercourse by sea with foreign countries. The respiratory functions of external trade, so essential to the vitality of all communities, had been performed for the whole Confederacy, mainly, for three years, through the small aperture of the little port, choked to wheezing, as it was, by a cordon of armed ships drawn around its neck."

General Sherman commenced his northward march from Savannah with an army of sixty thousand men, moving in four parallel columns, several miles apart, the troops mainly subsisting on the country through which they

passed. All public property that could aid the Rebellion was destroyed. All railroads, depots, mills, foundries, factories, arsenals, and machine-shops, were laid in ruins. The triumphant Union forces pressed forward—sweeping away all opposition—Charleston was evacuated; Columbia, the capital of South Carolina, captured and burned. On April 13th, Raleigh, the capital of North Carolina, was occupied.

At Goldsboro', North Carolina, General Johnston had collected in great strength, hoping to overwhelm General Sherman. General Schofield, with a large force, was sent by way of Newberne to advance to the aid of and join Sherman; this was accomplished, though not without a stubborn resistance from the Confederates—the forces of Sherman and Schofield meeting at Goldsboro on March 23d and 24th. Feeling that his army was secure, General Sherman made a brief visit to City Point, where he met General Grant, President Lincoln, and other officers. He returned to Goldsboro on the 30th. Mr. Coffin, who was an eye-witness, has thus described this interesting conference:

"I was sitting in the office of General Grant's adjutant-general, on the morning of the 28th of March, and saw President Lincoln, with Generals Grant, Sherman, Meade, and Sheridan, coming up the walk. Look at the men whose names are to have a conspicuous place in the annals of America: Lincoln,—tall, round-shouldered, loose-jointed, large-featured, deep-eyed, with a smile upon his face; he is dressed in black, and wears a fashionable silk hat. Grant is at Lincoln's right, shorter, stouter, more compact; wears a military hat, with a stiff broad brim; has his hands in his pantaloons pocket, and is puffing away at a cigar, while listening to Sherman. Sherman,—tall, with high, commanding forehead; is almost as loosely built as Lincoln; has sandy whiskers, closely cropped, and sharp, twinkling eyes, long arms and legs, shabby coat, slouch hat, his pants tucked into his

boats. He is talking hurriedly, gesticulating now to Lincoln, now to Grant, his eyes wandering everywhere. Meade,—also tall, with thin, sharp features, a gray beard, and spectacles; is a little stooping in his gait. Sheridan,—the shortest of all, quick and energetic in all his movements, with a face bronzed by sun and wind; courteous, affable, a thorough soldier. The plan of the lieutenant-general was then made known to his subordinates, and all departed, during the day, to carry into execution the respective parts assigned them."

Lee was at this time in a perilous position; there was now no hope for the preservation of his army from starvation or capture—all line of supplies had been destroyed by the ever-moving and resistless columns of Grant. But one ray of light penetrated the gloom that surrounded him. If he could break through the Union lines and form a junction with Johnston in North Carolina, he might be able to revive, or at least prolong the life of the Confederacy. He was well aware that the attempt was a perilous one—but it seemed to him the least of two evils, and he chose it.

Grant, ever watchful, at once detected this intended movement of Lee, and on the 24th of March issued orders for a general movement on the 29th. On the 25th General Lee made a bold attack on Fort Steadman, a strong point situated in front of the Ninth Corps, distant not more than one hundred yards from the Rebel entrenchments.

Two divisions of the enemy made a bold rush upon the fort; the surprise was complete, and in a few moments, in the hands of the Rebels, twenty thousand men stood ready to support this attack—but from some unexplained reason, this supporting column did not advance immediately. The Union forces soon rallied, every available piece of artillery was opened upon the fort, and the result was the capture of two thousand, seven hundred prisoners. Lee had withdrawn the attacking force from the left of his

line. Grant ordered an immediate advance of the Second and Sixth Corps on Lee's weakened front; the attack was gallantly made, and the strongly entrenched picket was carried and permanently held, notwithstanding the desperate efforts of the enemy to retake it. The dash of Lee upon Fort Steadman did not change General Grant's plans for an advance on the 29th.

On Friday, the last day of March, the Fifth and Second Corps crossed Hatcher's Run; both faced north and advanced on the enemy's right. Sheridan, with a large force, had passed around Lee's right and was at Dinwiddie Court House—several miles to the left of the infantry, where he bivouacked on the night of the 29th. General Grant sent him the following dispatch:

"I now feel like ending the matter, if it is possible to do so, before going back. I do not want you, therefore, to cut loose, and go after the enemy's roads at present. In the morning push around the enemy if you can, and get on to his right rear. The movements of the enemy's cavalry may, of course, modify your action. We will act all together as one army here until it is seen what can be done with the enemy. The signal-officer at Cobb's Hill reported at half-past eleven, A. M., that a cavalry column had passed that point from Richmond toward Petersburg, taking forty minutes to pass.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*.

MAJOR-GENERAL P. H. SHERIDAN.

The 30th the rain fell in such torrents as to make an advance movement impossible. On the 31st Sheridan was at Five Forks, on the Southside Railroad. This was the key to the whole Rebel line. Here the enemy appeared in strong force. Dismounting his cavalry, Sheridan repulsed their advance with great slaughter. During the night he was reinforced by the Second Corps, and at daylight the battle was renewed. The troops moved into battle mag-

nifcently; the enemy were pressed steadily back to their works, when the infantry charging in flank and rear rushed over the entrenchments with a force that was irresistible. The Rebels fled toward the west, but were charged and pursued with unsparing vigor until long after the shades of night had settled upon the scene. In the severe battle of Five Forks the Rebels had lost six thousand prisoners, and all their artillery.

On the following day, Grant ordered an advance along the entire Union line. With fearful power he hurled his army against the Rebel entrenchments—the battle raging



CAPITOL AT RICHMOND.

with great determination on the one side, and stubborn resistance on the other. On the 3d, Lee's line was broken at all points, and the following morning Richmond and Petersburg were hastily evacuated, and the Union forces took possession. The warehouses of the Confederate capital were fired by the retreating army, and the better part of the city was destroyed.

The strife lasted but a few days longer. General Lee retreated as fast as possible up the north bank of the Appomattox, and Grant followed on the south side. Lee was pressing forward to reach Burkesville, confident that by so doing he could make a successful retreat and a prolonged campaign. Grant hotly pursued him, and by the 4th had gained a commanding position half way between Burkesville and Amelia Court House—thus effectually preventing a retreat in that direction. The Confederate Army was now at Grant's mercy—it could not escape.

General Lee now turned to escape by way of Lynchburg, and reach the mountains beyond. At Sailor's Creek a severe battle was fought between Ewell and Sheridan, supported by the Sixth Corps, resulting in the overwhelming defeat and capture of the former, with six thousand men.

On the 7th, General Grant, anxious to save further effusion of blood, addressed the following dispatch to Lee:

"APRIL 7, 1865.

"GENERAL:—The result of the last week must convince you of the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia in this struggle. I feel that it is so, and I regard it as my duty to shift from myself the responsibility of any further effusion of blood by asking of you the surrender of that portion of the Confederate States army known as the 'Army of Northern Virginia.'

"U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*,

"GEN. R. E. LEE."

The next morning, before leaving his headquarters, he received the following reply:

"APRIL 7, 1865.

"GENERAL:—I have received your note of this date. Though not entertaining the opinion you express on the hopelessness of further resistance on the part of the Army of Northern Virginia, I

reciprocate your desire to avoid useless effusion of blood, and therefore, before considering your proposition, ask the terms you will offer on condition of its surrender.

"R. E. LEE, *General*."

"LIEUT.-GEN. U. S. GRANT."

General Grant at once forwarded the following reply:

"APRIL 8, 1865."

"GENERAL:—Your note of last evening, in reply to mine of same date, asking the condition on which I will accept the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, is just received. In reply, I would say that, *peace* being my great desire, there is but one condition I would insist upon; namely, that the men and officers surrendered shall be disqualified for taking up arms again against the government of the United States until properly exchanged. I will meet you, or will designate officers to meet any officers you may name for the same purpose, at any point agreeable to you, for the purpose of arranging definitely the terms upon which the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia will be received.

"U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*."

"GEN. R. E. LEE."

Sheridan had secured a strong position at Appomattox Station, where he captured four heavily-laden trains for Lee's army. He pushed on toward Appomattox Court-house, striking Lee's advance, capturing twenty-five guns, a hospital train, wagons, and many prisoners. He was now directly across the line of Lee's retreat, and was strongly supported by infantry. The Union lines were prepared, and the order was about to be given, to charge the Confederates, when a horseman was seen advancing from the enemy's lines bearing a white flag, asking for a truce until a surrender could be completed.

At two o'clock in the afternoon of Palm Sunday, April 9, 1865, the two generals met each other in the parlor of Wilmer McLean's residence, at Appomattox Court House.

The two officers shook hands courteously, and engaged in conversation. It was agreed that the Union commander should put his proposition in the form of a letter, to which



MCLEAN'S HOUSE, WHERE LEE SURRENDERED.

General Lee would return a formal answer. Grant immediately drew up the following memorandum:

"APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE, VA., April 9, 1865.

"GENERAL:—In accordance with the substance of my letter to you of the 8th inst., I propose to receive the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia on the following terms, to-wit: Rolls of all the officers and men to be made in duplicate; one copy to be given to an officer to be designated by me, the other to be retained by such other officer or officers as you may designate. The officers to give their individual paroles not to take up arms against the Government of the United States until properly exchanged; and each company or regimental commander to sign a like parole for the men of their commands. The arms, artillery, and public property, to be packed, and

stacked, and turned over to the officers appointed by me to receive them. This will not embrace the side-arms of the officers, nor their private horses or baggage. This done, each officer and man will be allowed to return to his home, not to be disturbed by United States authority so long as they observe their paroles and the laws in force where they reside.

"U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General*."

To this memorandum General Lee responded as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA, }
April 9, 1865. }

"GENERAL:—I received your letter of this date, containing the terms of the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia, as proposed by you. As they are substantially the same as those expressed in your letter of the 8th inst., they are accepted. I will proceed to designate the proper officers to carry the stipulations into effect.

"R. E. LEE, *General*."

No pen can describe the exultation of the men of both armies. For miles the hills and forests rang with the loud acclamations. Grant at once issued twenty thousand rations to the starving Confederates, and as fast as paroled they were furnished food and transportation to their homes by the government they had sought to destroy.

Johnston was in a hopeless condition in North Carolina. With Sherman and Schofield in his front and the victorious army of Grant in his rear, he could be instantly crushed beneath the Union forces. On April 14 he asked for a cessation of hostilities, preparatory to surrender. General Sherman accepted terms that were rejected by the Government, and Grant proceeded to Raleigh with full power to act in the premises. Arriving on the 24th, he acquainted Sherman with the views of the Government. Sherman at once communicated with Johnston, and the second day after Grant's arrival Johnston surrendered to Sherman on the same terms which were accorded to General Lee by Gen-

eral Grant. On the 28th General Grant returned to his headquarters at Washington.

General Kirby Smith, who commanded the Rebel forces west of the Mississippi, surrendered his entire force to Major-General Canby on May 26. Thus the last Rebel band surrendered or dispersed to their homes, and the war was terminated. The number of Confederate prisoners surrendered was 174,223; the number of prisoners in the hands of the Federal army was 98,802. The whole Union force under command of General Grant was 1,000,516.



Confederate Flag.

The Rebel President Davis at the time of the fall of Richmond, fled, with other members of the government, to Danville; thence, accompanied by a small cavalry force, he endeavored to escape to some Southern seaport, and take ship for foreign lands. He was caught at Irwinsville in Georgia, on the morning of May 10.

On the 22d and 23d of May, the Union armies were reviewed at Washington by the President of the United States and his Cabinet and the Lieutenant-General. The splendid pageant was witnessed by the members of the diplomatic corps, and by numbers of citizens from all parts of the Union, who had assembled to unite in this ovation to the volunteer soldiers of the Republic.

On the 2d of June General Grant took leave of all of the armies which had been so long guided by his genius. This address will be found in the Appendices to this volume.

THE CIVIL WAR had ended. The Commanding General advised the reduction of the great armies,—a

work which was at once begun, and more fully noted in the succeeding chapter.

We cannot better close this record of General Grant than by quoting from the author of "Grant and his Campaigns," who says:

"Of General Grant's talents and character it is unnecessary to add a single word. Sagacious, brave, skillful, his strongest element subsidizing all the rest, is that tenacity of purpose, that iron will which was the characteristic of Wellington, and which won the Waterloo of the Great Rebellion.

"Closely connected with this is his moral courage. He dares to do right, without respect of persons or opinions. His reports are full of clear criticisms of his generals. Courteous and kind, he never regards private feelings where great public interests are at stake.

"Joined to these qualities is a modesty which displays itself in an unostentatious demeanor, and in great reticence at all times.

"He is an admirable judge of men. In this he is like the great Emperor. Grant's generals have been judiciously chosen, each for his specific work,—Sherman for Atlanta, Thomas for Nashville, Sheridan for the Shenandoah and Five Forks, Meade for the Army of the Potomac. And when they did well, no spice of envy ever kept him from rejoicing in their success, and awarding them the highest praise."

CHAPTER XVII.

THE WORKS OF PEACE.

The most tragic event of the war occurred a few days subsequent to the surrender of Lee, and on the night of the very day that Johnston asked Sherman for an armistice. This event caused the profoundest grief throughout the whole country and the nations of the world,—the cowardly assassination of President Lincoln. On the night of April 14 he was shot by J. Wilkes Booth, while attending a theatrical entertainment at Ford's Theatre, Washington,—dying before morning. Secretary of State Seward narrowly escaped being killed by a co-conspirator. The shock was terrible, and the loss incomparable.

General Grant was at the time in Washington, and it had been announced that he would attend the theatre in company with the President; but he was unavoidably detained, and was absent at the time. In the trial of the conspirators it was shown in evidence that it was the intention to have murdered General Grant at the same time and place.

Gilbert, in his "History of the World," says of the loss of President Lincoln: "A great statesman, one who would have harmonized the nation, and restored the reign of law at the South satisfactorily to both sections—gave place to a politician singularly unsuited to the great task in hand. The passions of the war had not had time to

cool when that assassination occurred; but it was evident that the South sincerely deprecated the great crime." Ridpath, in his "History," says: "So ended in darkness, but not in shame, the career of Abraham Lincoln. He was one of the most remarkable men of any age or country—a man in whom the qualities of genius and common sense were strangely mingled. He was prudent, far-sighted and resolute; thoughtful, calm and just; patient, tender-hearted and great. The manner of his death consecrated his memory. From city to city, in one vast funeral procession, the mourning people followed his remains to their last resting-place at Springfield. From all nations rose the voice of sympathy and shame—sympathy for his death, shame for the dark crime that caused it."

General Grant now addressed himself with great energy to the works of peace. By the 22d of August he had succeeded in mustering out of the army 719,338, and by November 15 there had been returned to their homes 800,963 men. This was rapidly followed every month, until 1,023,021 had been discharged.

Nothing in all the history of the Republic was more creditable than the good behavior of the soldiers after disbandment. More than a million men were released from the discipline of military duty and remanded to the walks of civil life. Though long accustomed to the camp and field, they resumed the duties of peace in a quiet, orderly manner, absorbed into the general mass of the population, without any of the horrors usually attending in such cases in other lands.

The records of the War Department show that by November 15, 1865, there had been sold horses and mules to the value of \$15,269,000, barracks and hospitals

\$447,873; damaged clothing yielded \$902,770. Military railroads, 2,630 miles, 6,695 cars, 433 locomotives transferred to proper authorities, and railroad equipments were sold, amounting to \$10,910,812.

The whole number of men enlisted at different times during the war was 2,688,522. Of these, 56,000 were killed in battle; 210,400 died of wounds and disease in the military hospitals, and 80,000 died after discharge, from disease contracted during service; making a total loss of about 300,000 men. About 200,000 were crippled or permanently disabled. Of colored troops, 180,000 enlisted and 30,000 died. More than \$300,000,000 was paid in bounties, and by States, towns and cities, for the support of the families of the soldiers.

The records of the medical department of the army give the number treated as 5,825,000, including field and hospital both. Of these the fatal cases were 166,623. The wounded were 273,175, of which 33,777 died.

A further investigation of the Records of the War Department show that, during the struggle, 220,000 Confederate soldiers were captured, of whom 26,436 died of wounds or disease during their captivity; while of 126,940 Union soldiers captured, 22,756 died while prisoners. This shows that but 11 per cent. of the Confederate prisoners died in the hands of the government, while 17.6 per cent. Union prisoners died in the hands of the Confederates.

Extensive and complete arrangements for the care of the sick and wounded, had been made by the Government. At the close of the war, there were no less than 204 general hospitals, fully equipped, having a capacity of 136,894 beds; besides these, there were numerous temporary and flying hospitals, in camps, or on vessels.

The low rate of mortality in the Union army was due to several causes, prominent among which was the employment of competent surgeons, a bountiful provision in all hospitals to every necessity; and, perhaps, the most creditable feature of the entire period of conflict, was the beneficent provision made during the war by the United States Sanitary Commission, and the Christian Commission, and the untiring labors of women everywhere. The Sanitary Commission disbursed \$14,600,000 in money and supplies; and the Christian Commission is believed to have expended not less than \$6,000,000 in the same way, the only difference being that the latter Commission looked after the religious and literary wants of the soldiers as well as to their physical requirements.



HENRY W. BELLOWS, D. D., FOUNDER
U. S. SANITARY COMMISSION.

General Grant, during the summer and fall of 1865, made tours of pleasure and inspection through the North, continuing them to the West and South. He was everywhere received with the greatest enthusiasm. Harvard College made him a Doctor of Laws. To enumerate the gifts and honors showered upon him would require a volume in itself. The adulation of his countrymen did not change him from the quiet, unpretending, steady man who

had ever exhibited the same calm and unexcited exterior.

In July, Congress created the grade of "General of the Army of the United States," and General Grant was nominated and immediately confirmed for the position on the 25th of July, 1866.



VINCENT COLYER, CHAIRMAN U. S. CHRISTIAN COMMISSION.

The South was undergoing the convulsions incident to the close of a great civil war, an entire re-organization of society, and a change in the relations of master and slave. The disbanded officers and soldiers of the rebel armies had returned to the South, and sought to resume their former influence on political questions, a condition of affairs as stated by General Sheridan to be "anomalous, singular and unsatisfactory." To add to these complications and embarrassments, about this time a serious disagreement arose between President Johnson and Congress, touching the great question of re-organizing the Southern States, the former holding that the ordinances of secession were, in their very nature, null and void, and therefore, the seceded States had never been out of the Union; while the majority in Congress held that the acts of secession were illegal and unconstitutional, but, that these States had been, by these acts, actually detached from the Union, and that special legislation, and

special guarantees were necessary in order to restore them to their former relations under the government.

President Johnson began, early in the summer, measures of reconstruction in accordance with his own views, while the National Congress pursued its own policy in regard to the reconstruction of the South. The attitude of the executive and legislative department became constantly more unfriendly. Mr. Stanton, then Secretary of War, did not coincide with the President in his views upon the question of reconstruction in the Southern States, and became peculiarly obnoxious to Johnson. President Johnson determined to remove Stanton from the office of Secretary of War, and appoint General Grant as Secretary *ad interim*.

General Grant remonstrated with the President against the proceeding, but Johnson was not to be influenced, and the next day sent Grant a letter directing him to act as Secretary of War *ad interim*. It is not our purpose to write a history of the differences between President Johnson and Congress on the question of reconstruction in the rebellious States, except so far as the action of General Grant is concerned.

General Grant addressed a letter to Mr. Stanton as soon as he received the notification that he was to supersede that gentleman, which expressed in strong terms his high sense of the valuable services rendered by him to the country, and to the army.

On the 17th of August President Johnson requested General Grant to remove from command at New Orleans General Sheridan, who had by a faithful carrying out of the laws in the States of Louisiana and Texas, made himself offensive to the rebel element. He at the same time

requested Grant to make any suggestions in regard to the order. Grant unhesitatingly replied:

"I am pleased to avail myself of this invitation to urge, earnestly urge, in the name of a patriotic people who have sacrificed hundreds of thousands of loyal lives and thousands of millions of treasure to preserve the integrity and union of this country, that this order be not insisted on. It is unmistakably the expressed wish of the country that General Sheridan should not be removed from his present command.

"This is a republic, where the will of the people is the law of the land I beg that their voice may be heard.

"General Sheridan has performed his civil duties faithfully and intelligently. His removal will only be regarded as an effort to defeat the laws of Congress."

For a time the order was suspended, but General Sheridan was afterward removed. On the 13th of January the Senate passed the following resolution:

"Resolved, That having considered the evidence and reasons given by the President in his report of the 12th of December, 1867, for the suspension, from the office of Secretary of War, of Edwin M. Stanton, the Senate do not concur in such suspension."

As soon as General Grant was informed of this action he refused to continue longer to act as Secretary of War *ad interim*, and surrendered the keys of the office to the Adjutant General, the custodian of the building, and returned to his office at the headquarters of the army. In a letter to the President defending his conduct, he uses the following forcible language:

"The course you have understood I agreed to pursue was in violation of law, and that without orders from you; while the course I did pursue, and which I never doubted you fully understood, was in accordance with law, and not in disobedience of any orders of my superior. And now, Mr. President, when my honor as a soldier, and integrity as a man, have been so violently assailed, pardon me for

saying that I can but regard this whole matter, from beginning to end, as an attempt to involve me in the resistance of law for which you hesitated to assume the responsibility, in order thus to destroy my character before the country. I am in a measure confirmed in this conclusion by your recent orders directing me to disobey orders from the Secretary of War, my superior, and your subordinate, without having countermanded his authority. I conclude with the assurance, Mr. President, that nothing less than a vindication of my personal honor and character could have induced this correspondence on my part.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT, *General.*"

President Johnson in his message to Congress, December 12, 1867, giving his reasons for suspending Mr. Stanton, closes with these words: "Salutary reforms have been introduced by the Secretary *ad interim* (General Grant) and great reductions of expenses have been effected under his administration of the War Department to the saving of millions to the Treasury. ANDREW JOHNSON." From this time forward General Grant confined himself exclusively to his military duties as head of the armies of the United States. The time for holding another Presidential election was at hand.

CHAPTER XVIII.

GRANT THE STATESMAN.

On May 21, 1868, at the meeting of the National Republican Convention, held at the Opera House, Chicago, General Ulysses S. Grant received on the first ballot and without a dissenting voice, the nomination for the Presidency of the United States. General Logan, Chairman of the Illinois Delegation, since a candidate for the Vice-Presidency, took the floor and said: "In the name of the loyal citizens and soldiers and sailors of this great Republic of the United States of America; in the name of loyalty, liberty, humanity and justice; in the name of the National Union Republican party,—I nominate as candidate for the chief magistracy of this nation Ulysses S. Grant."

Round after round of applause greeted his name. The Secretary then began to call the roll of States and Territories, to receive the vote of their delegation. As the call proceeded, State after State in turn gave its unanimous vote for General Grant,—the enthusiasm rising higher and higher until it seemed as though the roof must be lifted up by the surging volume of sound, as Wisconsin, the last State on the roll was reached, and cast her vote for Grant. The President then said: "The roll is completed. Gentlemen of the Convention, you have six hundred and fifty votes, and you have given six hundred and fifty votes for

Grant." The scene now was grand and overpowering. The Convention and the vast audience rose to their feet, and greeted the result with tumultuous cheering and every demonstration of applause, without interruption, for several minutes.

The same evening a large concourse of the citizens of Washington serenaded General Grant at his house. He was introduced in a few eloquent remarks by Senator Boutwell, and made the following response:

GENTLEMEN:—Being entirely unaccustomed to public speaking, and without the desire to cultivate that power [laughter], it is impossible for me to find appropriate language to thank you for this demonstration. All that I can say is, that, to whatever position I may be called by your will, I shall endeavor to discharge its duties with fidelity and honesty of purpose. Of my rectitude in the performance of public duties, you will have to judge for yourselves by my record before you.

On the 29th of May the officers of the Convention visited Washington, and formally made known to General Grant his nomination as President. General Grant replied briefly, but with evident emotion, to the eloquent address of General Hawley, and closed by saying, "If elected President, *I shall have no policy of my own to enforce against the will of the people.*" He subsequently accepted the nomination in a formal letter to General Hawley, which is given in the Appendix.

The Democratic Convention nominated Horatio Seymour of New York, as their candidate. The canvass was attended with great excitement. All the States took part in the election except Virginia, Georgia, Mississippi and Texas, which had not been reconstructed at that time.

General Grant received 214 electoral votes, while his competitor received only 80.

Of the popular vote General Grant received 3,015,071 against 2,703,600 given to Seymour. At the same election the choice for the Vice-Presidency fell on Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana. The election also settled forever the validity of the amendments to the Constitution adopted subsequent to the war, including universal suffrage.

Ulysses S. Grant, on the 4th of March, 1869, was inaugurated the eighteenth President of the United States, and on the following day sent to the Senate his nominations for cabinet officers. For Secretary of State, Elihu B. Washburn, of Illinois; for Secretary of the Treasury, Alexander T. Stewart, of New York; for Secretary of the Interior, Jacob D. Cox, of Ohio; for Secretary of the Navy, Adolph E. Borie, of Pennsylvania; for Secretary of War, John M. Schofield, of Illinois; for Postmaster-General, John A. J. Cresswell, of Maryland; for Attorney-General, E. R. Hoar, of Massachusetts. These nominations were at once confirmed; but it was soon discovered that Mr. Stewart was ineligible, being engaged in commerce, and George S. Boutwell, of Massachusetts, was appointed in his stead.

The last hope of the Southern Confederacy must have been dispelled by the election to the Presidency of General Grant,—the chief representative of the force which maintained the Union. He was at the head of the government from March 4, 1869, to March 4, 1877. Those eight years witnessed great prosperity, followed by most distressing depression in business.

The first event of note during General Grant's administration was the completion of the Pacific Railroad, May, 1869. The work of construction was in progress six years. The Central Pacific extends from San Francisco

to Ogden, in Utah, a distance of 882 miles, where it meets the Union Pacific, which extends to Omaha, Nebraska, a distance of 1,032 miles. This remarkable enterprise opened up a "short line" between the markets of China, Japan and Australia with those of the United States and Europe.

During the autumn of this year occurred the most extraordinary financial excitement ever known in the United States, or possibly in the world. A popular historian says of it:

"A company of unscrupulous speculators in New York City, headed by Jay Gould and Jim Fisk, Jr., succeeded in producing what is known as a 'corner' in the gold market, and brought the business interests of the metropolis to the verge of ruin. During the Civil War the credit of the government had declined to such an extent that at one time a dollar in gold was worth two hundred and eighty-six cents in paper currency. But after the restoration of the national authority the value of paper money appreciated, and in the fall of 1869 the ratio of gold to the greenback dollar had fallen to about one hundred and thirty to one hundred. There were at this time, in the banks of New York, fifteen million dollars in gold coin and in the sub-treasury of the United States a hundred millions more. The plan of Gould and Fisk was to get control by purchase of the greater part of the fifteen millions, to prevent the Secretary of the Treasury from selling any part of the hundred millions under his authority, then,—having control of the market—to advance the price of gold to a fabulous figure, sell out all which they held themselves, and retire from the field of slaughtered fortunes with their accumulated millions of spoils! Having carefully arranged all the preliminaries, the conspirators, on the 13th of September, began their work of purchasing gold, at the same time constantly advancing the price. By the 22d of the month, they had succeeded in putting up the rate to a hundred and forty. On the next day the price rose to a hundred and forty-four. The members of the conspiracy now boldly avowed their determination to advance the rate to two hundred, and it seemed that on the morrow they would put their threat into execution. On

the morning of the 24th, known as Black Friday, the bidding in the gold room began with intense excitement. The brokers of Fisk and Gould advanced the price to a hundred and fifty, a hundred and fifty-five, and finally to a hundred and sixty, at which figure they were obliged to purchase several millions by a company of merchants who had banded themselves together with the determination to fight the gold-gamblers to the last. Just at this moment came a dispatch that Secretary Boutwell had ordered a sale of four millions from the sub-treasury! There was an instantaneous panic. The price of gold went down twenty per cent, in less than as many minutes! The speculators were blown away in an uproar; but they managed, by accumulated frauds and corruptions, *to carry off with them more than eleven million dollars as the fruits of their nefarious game!* Several months elapsed before the business of the country recovered from the effects of the shock."

In March, 1870, the work of reconstruction was completed by the readmission to Congress of all the Southern States. The Fifteenth Amendment to the Constitution having been ratified by the States, was declared to be adopted. It provided that "the right of the citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied, or abridged by the United States, or any State, on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude."

In this year was completed the ninth census of the United States. It was a work of great importance, and the result presented was most encouraging, inasmuch as many economists had prophesied that, owing to the disturbance of general trade and destruction of property during the Civil War, the result would show a decrease in general increase. Notwithstanding the ravages of war the last decade had been a period of remarkable growth and progress. The population had increased over seven millions. Agriculture and manufactures had grown to an enormous aggregate, and were successfully competing with the markets of the world.

In January, 1871, President Grant appointed a commission to visit Santo Domingo, and report upon the advisability of annexing that island to the United States. The subject had received considerable attention, and had been agitated for several years, and was earnestly advocated by the President. This Commission, composed of Senator Wade, of Ohio, Dr. Howe, of Massachusetts, and Prof. White, of New York, after a brief visit to Santo Domingo, returned and reported in favor of the annexation. But so much opposition was manifested in Congress, led by Charles Sumner, of Massachusetts, that it was defeated.

On the 27th of February, 1871, a joint high commission assembled at Washington to settle the claim of the United States against Great Britain, growing out of the depredations of the *Alabama* and other Confederate privateers fitted out in England during the Civil War. This Commission framed a treaty known as the Treaty of Washington, by which it was agreed to refer all claims of either nation to a board of arbitration to be appointed by friendly nations. Such a court was formed, and met at Geneva, Switzerland, on the 15th of December, 1871. This tribunal was composed of five arbitrators: The President of the United States, Her Britannic Majesty, the King of Italy, the President of the Swiss Confederation, and the Emperor of Brazil. The cause of the two nations was ably presented by their respective advocates, and impartially heard, and on the 14th of September, 1872, decided in favor of the United States. The result was that Great Britain was to pay into the Federal treasury, as an indemnity for the wrong done, the sum of \$15,000,000 in gold. This award was paid by Great Britain the following year.

Another important decision by arbitration in favor of the United States was made by the Emperor William I., of Germany, on the 21st of October, 1872, he having been selected by Great Britain and the United States as arbitrator for the settlement of the Northwestern boundary dispute. After hearing the cause of each, he decided the boundary in question should be a line drawn through the middle of the Canal de Haro, between Vancouver Island and the Island of San Juan, instead of the middle of Rosario Straits, as demanded by Great Britain. By this decision the United States gained the Island of San Juan.

In the year 1871 occurred the most memorable conflagration of modern times—the Chicago Fire. It commenced on the 4th of October and continued until the 6th. It spread over nearly five square miles, and resulted in an immense destruction of property. The entire business portion of the city was destroyed, and a great portion of the residence part. The number of lives lost could never be ascertained, and was variously estimated at from 50 to 200. Not less than 100,000 people were rendered homeless, and many who were in affluence were rendered penniless. The loss of property was not less than \$200,000,000. The immediate wants of the people were nobly met by a charity as wide as the civilized world and absolutely prodigal in its generosity. In 1874, another fire of vast, if greatly less proportions, visited Chicago.

In 1872 Boston, too, had its "burnt district." The fire laid waste the buildings covering sixty acres, in the business part of the city, and destroyed property valued at \$80,000,000. It may be added that both cities long since rebuilt fully and upon a grand scale.

In the spring of 1872 the Modoc Indians, who had been

removed from their lands in Oregon and placed on a new reservation in California, left it and began depredations on the frontier settlements, and kept up the war through the winter, and then retreated to some nearly inaccessible fastnesses called the Lava Beds. Here they were surrounded, but not subdued. On the 11th of April several of the Peace Commission met the Modocs, and General Canby and Dr. Thomas were treacherously murdered. Mr. Meacham, another member, was shot and stabbed, but escaped with his life. The Modocs were at last compelled to surrender, and their leader, Captain Jack, with three others, were hanged in the following October.

In the year 1872 occurred another presidential election. The first ticket in the field was headed by Horace Greeley, who for thirty years had been a leading journalist and ardent opponent of the Democratic party. He was nominated by the Liberal Convention. The Democratic National Convention accepted him as the candidate of the Democracy, in the hope that he would draw enough Republican votes to elect him, and he did; but the Democrats failed to fulfill their part of the contract. Many of them staid away from the polls altogether. Some of them united in supporting for the presidency that eminent Democratic lawyer of New York, Charles O'Connor. General Grant was re-elected by an overwhelming majority, and with him Henry Wilson for Vice-President. Mr. Greeley made a very remarkable campaign upon the policy of reconciliation and good feeling between the sections. After the popular election and before the meeting of the Electoral Colleges of the several States, he died, and the nation was once more in mourning. No American was better known or more profoundly respected as a pure patriot than the

founder of the New York *Tribune*, well called our second Franklin.

In the following October occurred the panic of 1873, which inaugurated a period of hard times, which continued until after resumption in 1879, nearly six years. Notwithstanding good crops, hard times continued year after year. The general depression of business gave rise to a political party which demanded a large increase in the volume of currency, and deprecated any attempt to resume specie payments. This Greenback party was especially hostile to the national bank system.

Intense excitement throughout the country was occasioned by the discovery of gold within the limits of the reservation occupied by the Sioux Indians among the Black Hills lying in the Territories of Wyoming and Dakota. A bill was passed by Congress taking away that portion of their reservation lying within the Territory of Dakota. The Sioux at once organized for war, and United States troops were dispatched against them, led by the intrepid and fearless General George A. Custer, who, pushing forward, regardless of danger, was met by an overwhelming force of Sioux under Sitting Bull, and though he inflicted terrible punishment upon them, he, with two hundred and sixty-one men, nearly his entire force, were killed June 25, 1876. Sitting Bull and his band at once retired into the British Possessions, where they were safe from pursuit of the United States forces.

On the 4th of March, 1875, the Territory of Colorado was authorized by Congress to form a State Constitution, and the following year it was ratified by the people and admitted as the "Centennial State" of the Union.

The year 1876, which completed the first century of

American independence, was celebrated by a grand Exposition at Philadelphia, at which were represented all the countries of the world, civilized and uncivilized, the most successful affair of its kind ever projected.

The year 1876 was also the year for another presidential election. Two governors were the standard-bearers of the two great parties, Rutherford B. Hayes, then Governor of Ohio, and Samuel J. Tilden, then Governor of New York. The former was nominated as a compromise candidate after a convention of memorable excitement. Many wanted General Grant nominated for a third term, but his name was not presented in the Convention.

The campaign was so very close that each party claimed the victory. Charges and counter-charges of fraud were freely and fiercely made. The Republicans conceded that Mr. Tilden had lacked only one electoral vote of a majority. There was very serious danger of civil war. Both parties seemed ripe for bloodshed, but finally the patriotism and sagacity of a few men in Congress secured the passage of a law creating an Electoral Commission. It was conceded that Tilden had 184 votes out of a total of 369. The votes of South Carolina, Florida and Louisiana, especially the latter, were stoutly claimed by both parties. This extra-constitutional and national returning-board was to decide the matter in dispute. The result was that Hayes received the 185 votes, and was duly declared elected.

General Grant vacated the presidency only upon the expiration of his time, March 4, 1877. He won the admiration and love of his countrymen by his great military achievements, wisdom and loyalty, retaining it during his political and public career. He administered the government with moderation, generosity, wisdom and success; he

solved with rare patriotism and intelligence the many complicated and difficult questions that confronted him, and his place in history will ever be among the foremost.

The foregoing were the principal events of General Grant's administration of the Government during eight years. During the time he undoubtedly made many mistakes, but they were errors of the heart rather than of the mind. During the heated campaign of '72, notwithstanding the vituperation heaped upon his head by his enemies and the split in his own party, the people's faith in him was undisturbed, he being re-elected by an overwhelming popular majority, the greatest ever given to a presidential candidate. This was regarded as a complete vindication and refutation of the aspersions which had been cast upon his character. In his second inaugural address he refers to this subject in these words:

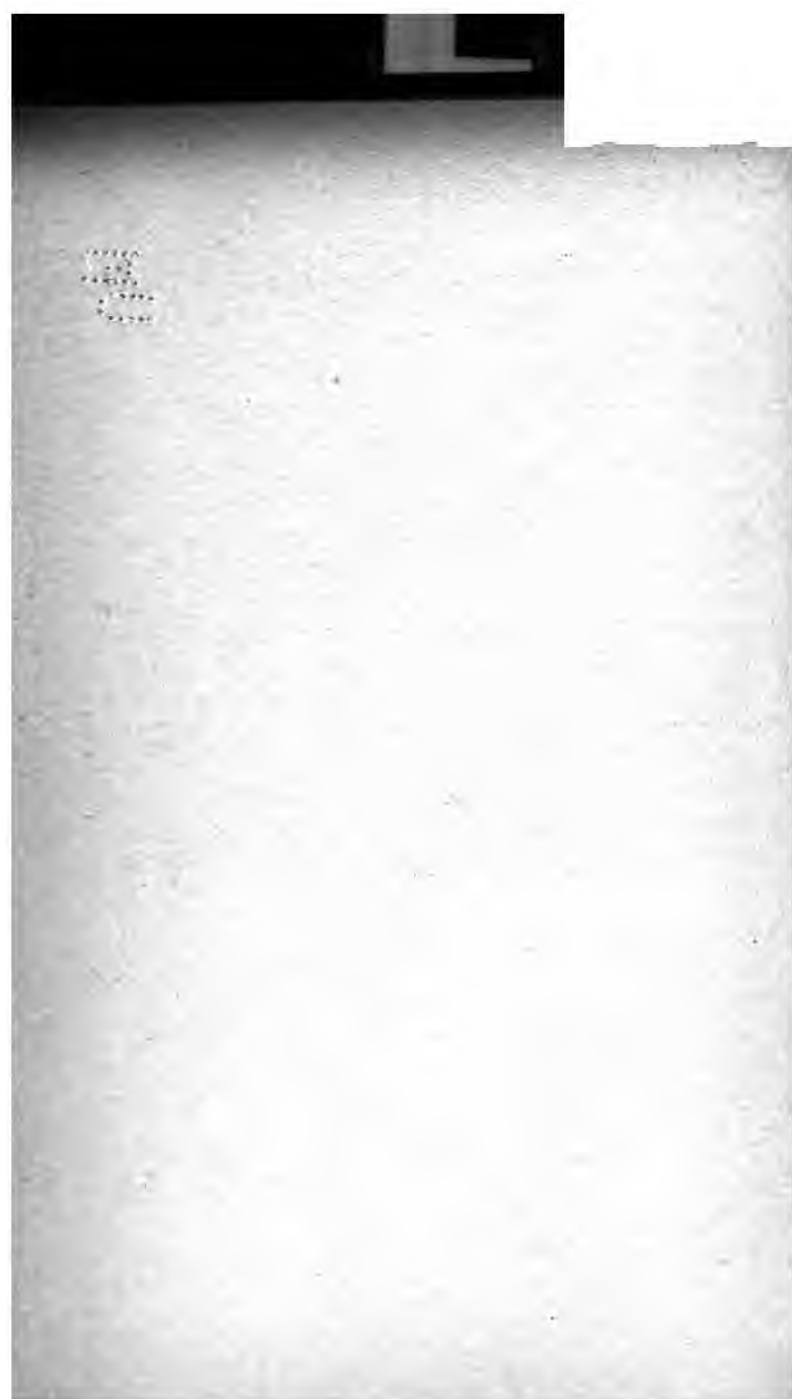
"From my candidacy for my present office in 1868, to the close of the last presidential campaign, I have been the subject of abuse and slander, scarcely ever equaled in political history, which to-day I feel I can afford to disregard in view of your verdict, which I gratefully accept as my vindication."

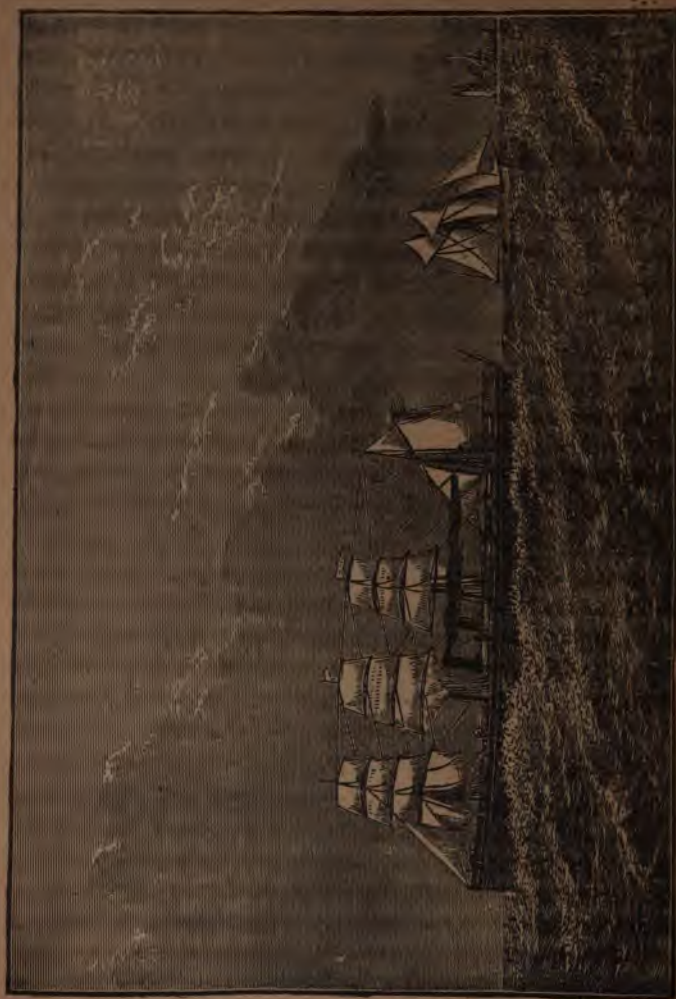
To one who has read what General Grant has done, little need be said as to what manner of man he is. The outline of his life shows his ability. Such achievements are not the result of luck or accident. They are seldom seen in history. He has not only shown great ability, but wisdom, practical sagacity and independence in the whirl of extraordinary and important events which have occurred at Washington and in the South since the close of the war.

For some months previous to the expiration of General Grant's second term of office, he felt the need of absolute rest, and that he might be entirely relieved from all cares

and annoyances that would necessarily reach him, even in retirement, he planned a tour of the world, to occupy at least two years, hoping to find the relief sought for. The history of this trip, with its unprecedented and unlooked-for ovations and triumphal tour will be found of intense interest to every American.

The following pages, descriptive of this journey, were originally issued by the publishers of this volume, immediately after the General's return. Its insertion here will not detract from the interest the reader has in this subject. One of the most, if not the most, important eras in General Grant's life was this absolutely unique tour. To trace this journey step by step the reader is taken through the palaces and courts of royalty, and within "sacred walls" where no other American traveler ever penetrated. To witness the pomp and parade of armies, exhibited for General Grant's special pleasure, and to see all that is most beautiful in nature and art, will be found to possess an interest and fascination that cannot be resisted, and is as readable as a romance.





THE PACIFIC MAIL STEAMSHIP THE "CITY OF TOKIO."

CHAPTER XIX.

OFF FOR EUROPE.

On May 17th, 1877, ex-President U. S. Grant, his wife, and son Jesse, sailed from Philadelphia for Europe, via American Line steamer Indiana. His departure was made the occasion of a great parting demonstration, in which all classes of the community seemed to take a hearty and enthusiastic share. The courtesies extended to him in every city through which he had passed since his retirement from the Presidency were alike creditable to those who proffered, and to him who received them, and were the outburst of a people who recognized his great military and civil services. Before leaving the steamer that conveyed the General to the Indiana, a very interesting ceremony took place on board. In the ladies' cabin a private table was spread for the distinguished guests, among whom were General Grant, at the head of the table; General Sherman, on his right; Mayor Stokley, of Philadelphia, on his left; Honorable Hamilton Fish, Colonel Fred. Grant, Honorable Zach. Chandler, Honorable Simon Cameron, Honorable Don Cameron, and other prominent military and civil officers. After luncheon, Mayor Stokley arose and toasted the "honored guest of the day" in a few appropriate and eulogistic remarks. General Grant replied:

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN: I had not expected to make a speech to-day, and therefore can do nothing *more than thank you, as I have had occasion to do so often*

within the past week. I have been only eight days in Philadelphia, and have been received with such unexpected kindness that it finds me with no words to thank you. What with driving in the park, and dinners afterward, and keeping it up until after midnight, and now to find myself still receiving your kind hospitality, I am afraid you have not left me stomach enough to cross the Atlantic."

This was followed by short and highly complimentary speeches from General Sherman, ex-Secretary Fish, ex-Secretary Chandler, ex-Secretary Robeson, ex-Senator Cameron, General Bailey, Governor Hartranft, and others; and so affected General Grant that he replied:

"MY DEAR FRIENDS: I was not aware that we would have so much speech-making here, or that it would be necessary for me to say any more to you, but I feel that the compliments you have so showered upon me were not altogether deserved—that they should not all be paid to me, either as a soldier or as a civil officer. As a General your praises do not all belong to me—as the executive of the nation they are not due to me. There is no man who can fill both or either of these positions without the help of good men. I selected my lieutenants when I was in both positions, and they were men, I believe, who could have filled my place often better than I did. I never flattered myself that I was entitled to the place you gave me. My lieutenants could have acted perhaps better than I, had the opportunity presented itself. Sherman could have taken my place, as a soldier or in a civil office, and so could Sheridan, and others I might name. I am sure if the country ever comes to this need again there will be men for the work. There will be men born for every emergency. Again I thank you, and again I bid you good-bye; and once again I say that, if I had failed, Sherman or Sheri-

dan, or some of my other lieutenants, would have succeeded."

Shortly after this the General was transferred to the *Indiana*, last good-byes were said, and the steamer proceeded on her way to England, arriving at Queenstown May 27, without mishap, the General and party having passed a delightful voyage, almost entirely free from the disagreeable effects of "seasickness", that renders an "ocean trip" so unpleasant. He was met by a delegation of prominent city officials, and tendered the hospitalities of Queenstown, with the assurance that every village and hamlet of Ireland had resounded with the praises of his name, and would welcome him with all the warmth and candor of the Irish people. He replied that he could not then avail himself of their hospitality, but would return to Ireland within a short time.

Reaching Liverpool at half past two P. M., all the shipping in the Liverpool docks exhibited a profuse display of bunting, the flags of all nations waving along the seven miles of water front. An immense crowd was gathered on the docks to welcome the ex-President, and he landed amid cheers such as must have reminded him of the days directly after the war, when he was received by New York and other American cities. The Mayor of Liverpool read him an address of welcome, saluting him as an illustrious statesman and soldier, and when the ex-President modestly and in a few brief words acknowledged the honor done him, and expressed the very great pleasure he had from his reception, new cheers burst forth and a great crowd followed his carriage to the hotel.

The judgment of strangers resembles somewhat the judgment of posterity. As he is regarded in European countries, so, doubtless, he will stand in history, when the bitterness and the littleness of partisan strife have passed

away, and his real services to his country and his real character are better understood. But in spite of partisan bitterness and personal opposition, such as a man of his positive character, placed in the most difficult position in the world, and kept there during eight long years, could not fail to arouse, nothing is more certain than that General Grant has to-day a larger share of the gratitude and the affection of the American people than any other of our public men. No matter how widely men may have differed from him, no matter how they may have opposed him, if they are really Americans, and if they are manly and patriotic men, in their hearts they wish well to the man who led our armies to victory; whose firm will saved the Union, and who—no matter what they may think his errors during his Presidency—entered political life against his will, and at the demand of the people gave up the great and permanent position the nation had given him, to serve it in a new and to him untried and unwelcome field; and who, during sixteen long and weary years, stood at his post of duty unrelieved and without rest.

It is a fact not generally remembered, that Grant's great lieutenants in the war—Sherman, Sheridan and Farragut—all enjoyed the "vacation in Europe" which they had so well earned. To General Grant, their honored chief, alone, was rest denied. The country required of him, and him alone, that he should derange all his plans in life, that he should put off the period of rest which he coveted and which he had earned, that he should even surrender the place at the head of the armies, to which he was appointed amid the plaudits of the people, in order continuously to serve them. Few men of such arduous and conspicuous services have had so long and difficult a tour of duty imposed upon them. Republics are said to be ungrateful, but our own is not so entirely cold and devoid of gratitude that men do not feel a keen sense of gratification

when they see their faithful and tired servant taking his ease at last, and receiving in foreign lands the honors and the respect to which his remarkable career so eminently entitle him.

To the statesmen and soldiers whom he will meet, even more than to the general mass, he will be an object of great curiosity. Except Field Marshal Von Moltke, no general of our days has commanded and wielded such masses of men; no general whom he will meet can boast of a more brilliantly conceived or a more daringly executed campaign than that of Vicksburg; no one of them has had the control of so vast a field of war as he, and surely none has seen hotter fire than Grant withstood in the desperate days of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor. In every country in Europe which he may visit, he will find distinguished military chiefs who have studied his campaigns, who know how to appreciate the dogged courage of Shiloh, the brilliant audacity of Vicksburg, the genius which recovered an imperilled position before Chattanooga, the indomitable perseverance of the Virginia campaigns, and the broad and comprehensive view which enabled him to plan the operations of armies stretched across half a continent.

Nor will distinguished civilians be less eager to hear his voice and to scrutinize his features, for they will remember that he acted a foremost part in many of the most notable events of the century; they will see in him the supporter and right hand of Lincoln in the emancipation of the slaves, the restorer of peace, the general who returned a million of soldiers to peaceful industries, the ruler of the American republic during eight years of extraordinary political turbulence.

All the journals of the city next day appeared with highly complimentary editorials, assuring General Grant of a generous hospitality. The *Daily News* said that

"General Grant was unquestionably the greatest soldier living." The General and Mrs. Grant had a perfect round of festivities at Liverpool. Hurried visits were made to all points of interest, visiting and examining the docks of the city, enlisting great interest from General Grant in the magnificent dock system, and, contrasted with the system of piers in the United States, he admitted the superiority of these superb and substantial structures over those of the East and North rivers.

The party returned to the city, and were driven to the town hall to lunch with the Mayor and other civic dignitaries. This building is one of the most interesting in the city, and the figure of Britannia, looking abroad from the summit of the great dome, reminds the visitor of the now celebrated Hermann monument in Germany. The ex-President was escorted to the reception saloon, and subsequently examined the portraits of former mayors and wealthy merchants, who have long since passed away; the famous Chantry statues of Canning and Roscoe, and the elegant tapestry with which the various saloons are fitted up.

Lunch was prepared. Covers were laid for fifty, the table being beautifully decorated with choice flowers and ornaments in confection, suggestive of very elaborate preparation. Among those present, were the Mayor, the Mayoress, members of the city council, one member of parliament, the City Solicitor and several prominent merchants. Mrs. Grant sat on the left of the Mayor, and our ex-President on his right. The repast was served immediately the guests assembled, and was a most enjoyable affair.

At the conclusion of lunch, the Mayor arose and proposed the health of the Queen, in accordance with the tradition which places English majesty first on all state and festive occasions. This was drank standing. The host next proposed the health of "General and ex-Presi-

dent Grant, the distinguished soldier and statesman present," remarking that it would be unnecessary for him to repeat the earnestness of their welcome, their desire to draw closer the bonds of friendship between the two greatest commercial nations in the world, and especially to honor the hero of a hundred battles, whose courage and skill challenged their admiration.

Grant responded with unusual gayety of manner, acknowledging the pleasure with which he received their constant manifestations of good will, believing that ultimately the bonds of union must be strengthened between the two countries. He excused himself from an extended reply. During the luncheon, the streets leading to the town hall were packed with spectators.

General Grant afterward visited the exchange and news-rooms, where he was received with great enthusiasm. Leaving Liverpool for Manchester, May 30, immense crowds gathered along the route, and the stations were beautifully decorated, the American flag being everywhere prominent. Arriving at Manchester at eleven o'clock, he was received by the Mayor and Aldermen and a tremendous crowd of citizens, who manifested their enthusiasm by continued cheering. The Mayor's speech was quite lengthy, and referred feelingly to a similar occasion, when, in 1863, the ship *Griswold* brought a cargo of provisions to the suffering operatives of the city, who had been thrown out of employment, owing to the failure of the cotton crop from the South. This address was followed by a laudatory and congratulatory address by Sir John Heron, recalling the kind expressions which the Queen's birthday had evoked in America. He hoped for a constant increase of the existing good feeling, and trusted that the visit of the ex-President would ultimately lead to free commercial intercourse between England and the United States.

The General, who had listened to the addresses with

that quiet composure of manner peculiar to him—as unmoved, though the target of thousands of eyes, as though alone—rising, acknowledged the presentation. “It is scarcely possible for me,” he said, “to give utterance to the feelings evoked by my reception upon your soil from the moment of my arrival in Liverpool, where I have passed a couple of days, until the present moment. After the scene which I have witnessed in your streets, the elements of greatness, as manifested in your public and industrial buildings, I may be allowed to say, that no person could be the recipient of the honor and attention you have bestowed upon me, without the profoundest feelings. Such have been incited in me, and I find myself inadequate to their proper expression. It was my original purpose on my arrival in Liverpool to hasten to London, and from thence proceed to visit the various points of interest in the country. Among these I have regarded Manchester as the most important. As I have been aware for years of the great amount of your manufactures, many of which find their ultimate destination in my own country, so I am aware that the sentiments of the great mass of the people of Manchester went out in sympathy to that country, during the mighty struggle, in which it fell to my lot to take some humble part. The expressions of the people of Manchester at the time of the great trial, incited within the breasts of my countrymen a feeling of friendship toward them, distinct from that felt toward all England; and in that spirit I accept, on the part of my country, the compliments paid me as its representative, and thank you.”

After General Grant had concluded his address of thanks, luncheon was served in the large banquet hall. Toasts to the Queen and the Prince of Wales were proposed and drank with all the honors. The Mayor of Manchester responded to each in loyal speeches. The health of *President Hayes* was then proposed, and was received with

enthusiasm. Mr. Newton Crane, United States consul to Manchester, responded amid applause. After these formalities, the Mayor of Manchester proposed the health of General Grant, amid the plaudits of the assemblage.

General Grant replied, with a humorous twinkle in his eye, that Englishmen had got more speeches and of greater length out of him than his own countrymen; but they were poorer, because they were longer than he was accustomed to make. He warmly returned thanks for the reception he had received at the hands of the people of Manchester, and concluded his remarks by proposing the health of the Mayoress and the ladies. The Mayor replied in suitable terms.

Mr. Jacob Bright, M. P., being called upon for a speech, said: "No guest so distinguished has ever before visited Manchester. General Grant is a brave soldier, and he has pursued a generous, pacific policy toward the enemies he had conquered. He should be honored and beloved, and deserves the hearty reception he will receive throughout the realm." After the banquet, the General was introduced to the assemblage, and a general hand-shaking followed. In the evening he visited the Theatre Royal, and spent a short time at the Prince's Theatre. His reception at both places was very enthusiastic.

The journey from Manchester to London was marked by hearty greetings and welcomes at the several stations, and imposing demonstrations were made at Leicester and Bedford, as the handsomely decorated cars reached those places. To some of the addresses that were made to him, General Grant replied with an ease and sincerity which, no doubt, made our British cousins wonder how he came by his title of the "silent president." The secret lies, probably, in the fact that the General detests forms and shams and political intrigue, and he had good reasons for his taciturnity when he found himself surrounded by politicians



214

GENERAL U. S. GRANT'S

whom his judgment told him it was dangerous to trust. His welcome in England was a genuine outpouring of a nation's respect and admiration, and as such General Grant received it, and responded to it with an unembarrassed and earnest sincerity.

CHAPTER XX.

GENERAL GRANT IN LONDON.

General Grant arrived at the terminus of the Midland Railway (St. Pancras Station), London, June 1, where he was met by Minister Pierrepont, in behalf of the United States, and Lord Vernon. Huge crowds thronged the entrance to the station, and cheered loudly, but there were no speeches. General Grant and party at once entered Minister Pierrepont's carriage, and were driven rapidly down Tottenham Court Road into Oxford street, thence to the residence of the American Minister. During the afternoon he was introduced to the Prince of Wales, it being his first visit of importance since reaching the city.

The following day General Grant, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cambridge, Lord Dudley, Lord Eicho, the Duke of Hamilton, the German Ambassador, Count Munster, and a number of Peers, left London by rail to witness the races at Epsom. Returning to London, General Grant was entertained at a grand banquet at Apsley House, given in his honor by the Duke of Wellington. It was a splendid and hearty reception. The guests were Mrs. and General Grant, Count and Countess Gleichen, Lord and Lady Abercromby, Lord and Lady Churchill, Marquises Tweeddale, Sligo and Ailesbury, Earl Roden, Viscount Torrington, Lords George Paget, Calthorpe, Houghton, Strathnairn, the Marchioness of Hertford, Countess of Hardwicke, Countess of Bradford, Lady Wellesley, Lady Emily Peel and Lady Skelmersdale, Miss Wellesley,

and a number of others well known to the London world of high social life.

The banquet was served up in the famous Waterloo Chamber, where the old Iron Duke loved to meet the war generals of 1815 on the 18th of June every year, and celebrate the anniversary of the great battle which forever closed the fortunes of Napoleon Bonaparte. Here, overlooking Hyde Park and within view of his own statue at the entrance to the park at Hyde Park corner, the old Duke presided over the annual banquet, reviewing the events of the momentous times when the supremacy of Great Britain was hanging in the balance, with strong probabilities of the scale turning against her. The Waterloo Chamber has been closed a good deal since the death of Arthur Wellesley, for the present Duke and Duchess have spent most of their time when in England at the lovely estate in Winchelsea, which was presented to the eminent soldier by the Crown after the close of the great European wars.

The present owner of the estates and titles of Wellington is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, who loves the fine arts, is a writer of ability, fishes in his lake at Winchelsea, and, during the season in London, patronizes the clubs. He is Lord of the Manor of Surrey, appoints the justices of the peace and attends to the poor. He is a member of the House of Lords, of course, but he has rarely done more than record his vote on such extraordinary occasions as the disestablishment of the Church of Ireland, and matters affecting the autonomy in his party. The Duchess is considered one of the handsomest ladies in Europe, and has always been a great favorite with Queen Victoria. As a lady in waiting, she attends Her Majesty on all state occasions. Hence the tastes and desires of the Duke and Duchess have lead them to neglect Apsley House to some extent.

This Waterloo Chamber still contains some of the fine old paintings which were hung upon the walls by the first Duke. For instance, there is the celebrated painting, "Signing the treaty of Westphalia," where the commander-in-chief is the central figure of a galaxy of generals, such as has seldom been gathered together since. A magnificent life-size portrait of Napoleon, Landseer's "Van Amburgh and the Lions," Correggio's "Christ on the Mount of Olives," on a panel, and full length portraits of foreign sovereigns and notabilities, by Velasquez, Wilkie and Teniers, are in the saloons adjoining. The Duke was looking out of the main window overlooking the park at the time the house was mobbed by the reformers whom he opposed.

It was a dramatic incident, that the conqueror of Lee should meet in this revered chamber the descendant of the conqueror of Napoleon the Great. General Grant was given precedence in the honors of the evening, escorting the Duchess of Wellington to supper, and afterward escorting her to the reception, at which were present the Duke and Duchess of Cleveland, the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland, the Duke and Duchess of Manchester, and many of those already mentioned above.

There were no speeches of note at the supper, which was a quiet though brilliant affair. The grand gaseliers lit up the magnificent hall and the lovely damasks and laces, and revealed the wealth of gold and silver and the flowers and confections of the table.

General Grant attended divine service on the 3d in Westminster Abbey. An eloquent sermon was preached by Dean Stanley, from Genesis xxvii. 38. In the course of his sermon he alluded to ex-President Grant, saying, "that in the midst of the congregation there was one of the chiefest citizens of the United States, who had just laid down his sceptre of the American commonwealth, who,

by his military prowess and generous treatment of his comrades and adversaries, had restored unity to his country. We welcome him as a sign and pledge that the two great kindred nations are one in heart, and are equally at home under this fraternal roof. Both regard with reverential affection this ancient cradle of their common life."

Although the Duke of Wellington was the first to exhibit to a circle of admirers the great lion of the season, yet it was only possible for him to make a restricted use of his triumph in favor of the type of humanity that can be invited to a ducal mansion. The real introduction of the ex-President to the world of Londoners was made on the 5th, by the American Minister, in a reception so brilliant that all occasions of the sort which have hitherto shone in the annals of our legations abroad will become a prey to "dumb forgetfulness." In each one of the engagements scored for a month ahead, the ex-President met some one set of English society—men of this or that party or shade of opinion, men of science or of letters, army men or navy men—but at the legation, and presented by the American Minister, he had an opportunity to make the acquaintance of English society, without regard to the lines which divide it into so many coteries, and saw at its best that average quantity of the London world which he could never get at one view save on some such neutral ground as our Minister's parlors. The reception at Minister Pierrepont's was immensely successful. The legation in Cavendish Square was interiorly decorated with the grandest profusion of flowers, with the grand old American flag over all. Since the announcement was made that the Minister would receive the ex-President, Mrs. Pierrepont had been overwhelmed with requests for invitations, and out of her good nature acceded, until the number of cards out guaranteed perhaps a greater throng *than would ordinarily be comfortable.* But, after all, what

is a reception without a crush? Despite the immense crowd, especially of on-lookers, in Cavendish Square, there was not the slightest confusion. Carriages rolled up, occupants moved out and up into the mansion, with that absence of surrounding noise and shouting that characterizes your true reception where the *ton* is *bon* and the servants well drilled.

On entering, the guests were shown into the cloak rooms, on the ground floor, where wraps were left and a last glance in the mirrors taken. Who, even a philosopher, disdains that last reflective glance?

On ascending the drawing-room floor, the guests were announced in the small ante-room where stood Mrs. Pierrepont, General Grant, Colonel Badeau, Mrs. Grant, and Mr. Fierrepont, in the order given.

General Grant was attired in plain evening dress, which was conspicuous in its plainness amid the stars, garters and ribbons worn by many of lesser note; even the Japanese Minister was more gorgeous. As for the Chinese Embassy, no tea chest ever equalled their curious splendor.

Mrs. Grant wore a toilet of claret-colored stamped velvet, and cream satin, high-necked, and with long sleeves.

Mrs. Pierrepont was clad in an elaborate costume of scarlet and black.

Among the English notables present, were the Lord Chancellor, the Dukes of Leeds and Bedford, the Marquises of Salisbury and Hertford, the Earls of Derby, Belmore, Longford, Dunravan, Ducie, Caithness and Shaftesbury, Lord Airey, General Probyn, Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone, with peers and peeresses innumerable.

Every American resident responded to the Minister's invitation. The Morgans and the Peabodys, Mr. James McHenry, Chevalier Wikoff, Mr. G. W. Smalley, Chief Justice Shea, Mr. Moncure D. Conway, Mr. Newton Crane, Consul at Manchester, Mrs. Fairchild, Mrs. Julia Ward

Howe and her daughter Maud, Mr. and Mrs. Ives, Mrs. Hicks and Miss Nannie Schomberg, were among the most prominent.

The immense majority of the dresses of the ladies were in excellent taste, and none were censurable. The American belles carried away the palm for style and beauty, as they usually do on such occasions.

At half-past twelve Mrs. Pierrepont and General Grant came down stairs, and, standing in the lower hall, bade farewell to the parting guests, while Mrs. Grant, Mr. Pierrepont and Colonel Badeau took up position in a separate room, the amiable Secretary of Legation, Mr. William J. Hoppin, hovering over one and all. The children of both nations left the legation with a feeling that the tie between them had been strengthened in the generous hospitality of the American representative and the cordial response of England's best and greatest.

On the 6th, General Grant dined with the Earl Carnarvon, and in the evening attended the royal concert at Buckingham Palace; on the 7th, dined with Lord Houghton; on the 8th, with the Marquis of Hertford, where he met about fifty of the members of the house of lords, and in the evening a grand reception tendered by General Badeau, in Beaufort Gardens. Here his reception was brilliant, and only eclipsed by that of Minister Pierrepont. When General Grant arrived, a distinguished company had already assembled in the drawing-room, by whom he was most warmly greeted. Among the first to welcome him was Mr. Gladstone, who appeared to take great interest in American affairs.

As General Grant moved about the saloon, he encountered Lord Northbrooke, Lord Fitzwilliam, Lord O'Hagan, Sir Charles Dilke, Sir James Colville, Viscount Reidhaven, Sir Patrick and Lady Grant, who claim some kind of kinship with our illustrious countryman; the Lord



Bishop of Bristol and Gloucester, Jacob and Mrs. Bright, Mr. Kinglake, Tom Hughes, who has become almost a hero to Americans; Mr. Macmillan, the publisher of the celebrated magazine bearing his name; Mr. Walter, proprietor of the *Times*; Mr. Bothwick, of the *Morning Post*, and Baron Reuter.

On the 9th, General Grant attended a reception at the Hertford mansion, having lunched with Lord Granville previously. On the 11th, he was at his daughter's, Mrs. Sartoris, remaining until the 15th, when occurred the grand reception by the corporation of London, at which time he was made an honorary citizen, and presented with the freedom of the city.

The presentation of the freedom of the city of London is always an event of importance. It is no common honor. The greatest heroes and the proudest monarchs have been reckoned among the "freemen." George III., who always expressed a supreme contempt for ordinary matters and mortals, had to acknowledge that the city of London could bestow a franchise more valuable than all the knighthoods and baubles of the crown. Since his day hundreds of men, whose works will ever be regarded as the gems of history—statesmen, scientists, lawyers, merchants, princes—have been recorded in the grand old book which is prized by the corporation of London more than all the privileges and immunities granted by the government. George Peabody, the noble and benevolent American merchant, whose name is ever uttered by the poor of the English metropolis with affectionate reverence, was made a freeman. General Garibaldi, the liberator of Italy and the father of Italian unity, received the same privilege. The Shah of Persia, the Sultan of Turkey, the Czar of Russia, Prince Leopold of Belgium, Napoleon III., General Blucher and M. Thiers were also presented with the rights, privileges and immu

nitics of the dwellers within "ye Bishopsgate" and Temple Bar.

It has often been asked, What is the freedom of the city of London? It is simply this—a small slip of parchment, inscribed with the name and titles of the person to whom it is to be presented, guarantees to the holder and his children after him forever the right to live and trade within the city prescribed by St. Clements in the west, Bishopsgate in the east, Pentonville on the north, and the shores of the Thames on the south, without having to pay a tax on the goods as they are brought through the gates. It exempts them from naval and military service, and tolls and duties throughout the United Kingdom. It insures to his children the care of the Chamberlain, who, in case they are left orphans, takes charge of their property and administers it in their interest until they arrive at years of maturity. The parchment bears the seal and signature of the Lord Mayor and Chamberlain, and is generally ornamented with ribbon, and illuminated. It is always enclosed in a long, thin gold box, and is intended, of course, as an heirloom.

When the corporation have decided to confer the parchment upon any distinguished individual, he is notified in the old-fashioned style by the City Chamberlain, whose missive begins, "You are hereby commanded to appear in the common hall," etc., naming the date when the city fathers will be present. He is met in the common hall by the Mayor and Councillors. The City Chamberlain informs him that the city has decided to confer upon him the privileges of a free citizen, and makes an address, usually applaudatory of the special services or merits of the individual. The recipient signs his name in the Clerk's book, and this official and the City Chamberlain then sign their names beneath, guarantors or "compurgators," becoming, according to the

rule, responsible for his acts as a citizen. The recipient then steps forward, the oath is administered by the Chamberlain, who demands that he shall be in all and every respect true and loyal to the interests of the city; he shakes hands with the Mayor, Chamberlain, Clerk and Councillors, and the gold box is committed to his care.

The reception was a complete success. It was a historical event in the history of two great nations. The event excited unusual interest, even in cynical London. The day was sunny and clear, being what many of the spectators called "Queen's weather."

General Grant arrived most unostentatiously in the private carriage of the American Minister, accompanied by his wife, Jesse (his son), Mr. and Mrs. Pierrepont and General Badeau. Ten thousand spectators crowded to the edge of the barricades and greeted him with that hearty cheering peculiar to the English when they desire to welcome a stranger of distinction.

Just as much enthusiasm was manifested as on the occasion of the visits of the Shah, four years before, and when Garibaldi took the Emperor of the French by surprise and accepted an ovation such as will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it at the Mansion House.

As Grant alighted, he was met by a deputation of London Aldermen, arrayed in their gorgeous crimson robes and with the gold chains of office glittering in the sunlight. As he passed on into the corridor, a company of the City Guards and Yeomen presented arms and the crowd again gave a long cheer. It was a brilliant scene.

The distinguished party were then escorted into the library. Here the scene became bewildering in its antique splendor. The stately hall, with its stately alcoves lined with books, and its many colored windows which blushed in the golden sunlight, the ladies attired in their variegated spring toilets, the Aldermen in scarlet and the Councilmen

in their mazarine robes, all presented an *ensemble* at once charming and inspiring. The band played "Hail Columbia" as the party entered.

General Grant walked in a dignified and self-possessed manner toward the Mayor's chair, and took a seat to the left of the dais, amid the most cordial cheering. The City Chamberlain arose, and read the formal address on behalf of the Mayor, tendering to the General the right hand of fellowship, and referring at length to the fact that he was the first President of the American Republic who had been elevated to the dignity of citizenship of the city of London.

Alluding to the kindness extended by America to the Prince of Wales and Prince Arthur, he said the corporation received General Grant, desiring to compliment the General and the country in his person by conferring on him the honorary freedom of their ancient city, a freedom existing eight centuries before his ancestors landed on Plymouth Rock—nay, even before the time of the Norman Conqueror. London, in conferring the honor, recognized the distinguished mark he has left on American history, his magnanimity, his triumphs and his consideration for his vanquished adversaries. It also recognized the conciliatory policy of his administration.

They, the corporation, fervently hoped he would enjoy his visit to England; that he might live long, and be spared to witness the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon family go on in their career of increasing amity and mutual respect, in an honest rivalry for the advancement of the peace, the liberty and the morality of mankind.

In conclusion, the speaker said: "Nothing now remains, General, but that I should present to you an illuminated copy of the resolution of this honorable court, for the reception of which an appropriate casket is preparing, and, finally, to offer you, in the name of this honorable court,

the right hand of fellowship as a citizen of London." The Chamberlain then shook General Grant's right hand amid loud cheering.

Grant arose, and very briefly and appropriately thanked the court for the distinguished honor, and then signed his name to the roll of honor, with the Clerk and Chamberlain as compurgators.

The gold casket, containing the freedom of the city, is in the cinque cento style, oblong, the corners mounted by American eagles, and beautifully decorated. On the reverse side is a view of the entrance to the Guildhall, and an appropriate inscription. At the ends are two figures, also in gold, finely modeled and chased, representing the city of London and the United States, and bearing their respective shields, the latter executed in rich enamel. At the corners are double columns laurel wreathed with corn and cotton, and on the cover a cornucopia, emblematic of the fertility and prosperity of the United States. The rose, shamrock and thistle are also introduced. The cover is surmounted by the arms of the city of London. The casket is supported by American eagles, modeled and chased in gold, the whole standing on a velvet plinth decorated with stars and stripes.

The company then proceeded to the banqueting hall, where seats had been provided for one thousand guests. The Lord Mayor presided. At his right sat General and Mrs. Grant, Minister and Mrs. Pierrepont, General Badeau and Jesse Grant.

Among the distinguished guests present, were Sir Stafford Northcote, Lord and Lady Tenderden, Mr. Stansfield, Mr. A. E. Foster, several peers prominent in the house of lords, a number of the members of the house of commons, consuls, merchants, and other citizens of London.

The room was decorated with miniature English and

American flags, and the tables presented an interesting and artistic appearance.

After the *dejeuner*, the toastmaster, dressed in a gorgeous silk sash formed of stars and stripes, arose, and the bugle sounded. The first toast was "The Queen," the second was "The Health of General Grant," which was received by the guests standing, and amid great cheering.

The Lord Mayor then said: "I, as chief magistrate of the city of London, and on the part of the corporation, offer you as hearty a welcome as the sincerity of language can convey. Your presence here, as the late President of the United States, is especially gratifying to all classes of the community, and we feel that, although this is your first visit to England, it is not a stranger we greet, but a tried and honored friend. Twice occupying, as you did, the exalted position of President of the United States, and, therefore, one of the foremost representatives of that country, we confer honor upon ourselves by honoring you. Let me express both the hope and the belief that, when you take your departure, you will feel that many true friends of yours personally, and also of your countrymen, have been left behind. I have the distinguished honor to propose to your health. May you long live to enjoy the best of health and unqualified happiness."

General Grant's reply was made with deep emotion, and was simply to return his thanks for the unexpected honor paid him, and his desire to say much more for their brilliant reception than he could express.

"The United States" was coupled with the name of Mr. Pierrepont, who responded in a happy speech, complimenting Grant and England. The final toast was "The city of London," and responded to by the Lord Mayor. The company then dispersed with "three cheers for General Grant and the United States."

After leaving the Guildhall, the company proceeded

to the Mansion House, at the corner of what was once the famous Bucklesbury and Poultry. Here they took coffee with the Mayor.

Then the Mayor's state carriage was ordered, and they drove over to Sydenham to the crystal palace, arriving at the main entrance at half past four o'clock P. M. They were received with the most boisterous enthusiasm. There were at least thirty thousand persons present. A tour of the vast building was rapidly made, the party dining in the west wing. General Grant avoided all demonstrations made by the crowd. When darkness set in, Grant was escorted to the place of honor in the Queen's corridor of the palace, where he remained for some time smoking and chatting with his friends and their ladies.

A grand display of fireworks took place during the evening. The principal pyrotechnic display pieces were the portrait of Grant and the capitol at Washington, which were received with prolonged cheers.

At about eleven o'clock the demonstration finished, and the party returned to town in their carriages. General Grant, on parting with the Mayor, expressed his extreme gratification and pleasure.

On the 16th, General and Mrs. Grant dined with the Marquis of Lorne and the Princess Louise, at Kensington castle; on the 18th, at breakfast with Mr. George W. Smalley, correspondent New York *Tribune*. Everything was *recherche*, and the company of the choicest. Among the guests were Professor Huxley, the scientist; Matthew Arnold, Sir Charles Dilke, Sir Frederick Pollock, Robert Browning, A. W. Kinglake, Anthony Trollope, Tom Hughes, Meredith Townsend, Frank Hill, Right Honorable James Stanfield, and many others.

In the evening General Grant was the guest of the Reform club, Earl Granville presiding. The party numbered forty, and represented the liberal ideas which the club

sets itself the task of embodying. The dinner itself was among the finest ever given in London, the *cuisine* of this association of liberal gentlemen being celebrated all over the world, and free from all danger of its *chef* ever being called on to fight for his reputation in the courts, as the Napoleon of the soup tureen who composes banquets for a rival club was obliged to do of late. The table was a picture in itself, not to speak of the good things between the top and bottom of the *menu*.

Earl Granville, as soon as the cloth was removed, proposed the health of Her Majesty the Queen. To this the Right Honorable William E. Forster responded in a singularly eloquent speech. In the course of his remarks he referred to the great services of General Grant in the cause of human freedom. He dwelt with particular emphasis upon the importance to civilization of the cultivation of amicable relations between the two great countries, England and the United States. With great felicity he pictured the results of such a state of friendliness, and elicited continued cheering. Passing on to a more practical branch of his subject, he amplified upon the opportunities for advancement to the human race, which a hearty concord between the two nations would give. He saw in it the acceleration of discoveries in every branch of science, the material progress of the masses and the setting up of loftier standards of private taste and public virtue.

Earl Granville proposed the health of "the Illustrious Statesman and Warrior, General Ulysses S. Grant," aluding in the course of his pithy speech to the beneficent results accruing to both nations from the settlement of the Alabama Claims. "England and America," he said, "nay, civilization throughout the universe, recognize in General Grant one of those extraordinary instruments of Divine Providence bestowed in its beneficence to the human race."

Upon rising to reply, General Grant was greeted with

a perfect storm of applause. "I am overwhelmed," he said, "with the kindness shown by Englishmen to me and expressed to America. I regret that I am unable adequately to express, even with the temptation to do so of the omnipresent enterprise of the *New York Herald* [cheers]—to express my thanks for the manifold fraternal courtesies I have received. Words would fail, especially within the limitations of a public speech, to express my feelings in this regard. I hope, when an opportunity is offered me of calmer and more deliberate moments, to put on record my grateful recognition of the fraternal sentiments of the English people, and the desire of America to render an adequate response." "The speech of Earl Granville," he continued, "has inspired thoughts in my bosom which it is impossible for me adequately to present. Never have I lamented so much as now my poverty in phrases to give due expression to my affection for the mother country."

General Grant spoke under the pressure of unusual feeling, and continued with unusual eloquence to express the hope that his words, so far as they had any value, would be heard in both countries and lead to the union of the English speaking people and the fraternity of the human race. During the delivery of his speech the applause and cheering was almost continuous while he was on his feet. The dinner was the greatest demonstration yet made in the ex-President's honor.

The interest taken by the American public in the movements of General Grant not only concerns itself with the honors showered upon the great soldier, but also partakes of curiosity to observe what effect all this will have upon the man. He has always been individually an object of speculation.

During the war, people studied his cigar stumps, and we all remember what Lincoln, judging by results, thought of his brand of whisky. His silence was symbolical, and

onger partisans, and often the nation, grasped at his contentious utterances—if not as the rallying cries of new ideas, at least as old ones put into fighting form. From operating on millions of men he has become a being to be operated on. Princes, dukes, earls, marquises, viscounts, have him within short range, and fire dinners and receptions at him. Princesses, duchesses, marchionesses, open all their batteries and smiles and soft speech upon him. The heavy shot of statesmen, scientists and philanthropists bang into his brain. British brass bands blaze away at him, British crowds let fly volleys of cheers at him, and away ahead are seen the ammunition trains of the nobility, gentry and common people, coming up with more dinners, receptions, civic honors, brass bands and cheers. Almost enough to make us pity him. How will he come out of the ordeal?

CHAPTER XXI.

GRANT IN ENGLAND.

The following letter, written by Gen. Grant to George W. Childs, of Philadelphia, will be of general interest:

"LONDON, ENG., June 16, 1877.

"MY DEAR MR. CHILDS:—After an unusually stormy passage for any season of the year, and continuous seasickness generally among the passengers after the second day out, we reached Liverpool Monday afternoon, the 28th of May. Jesse and I proved to be among the few good sailors. Neither of us felt a moment's uneasiness during the voyage.

"I had proposed to leave Liverpool immediately on arrival, and proceed to London, where I knew our Minister had made arrangements for a formal reception, and had accepted for me a few invitations of courtesy; but what was my surprise to find nearly all the shipping in port at Liverpool decorated with flags of all nations, and from the mainmast of each the flag of the Union was most conspicuous.

"The docks were lined with as many of the population as could find standing room, and the streets, to the hotel where it was understood my party would stop, were packed. The demonstration was, to all appearances, as hearty and as enthusiastic as at Philadelphia on our departure.

"The Mayor was present with his state carriage, to convey us to the hotel, and after that to his beautiful country residence, some six miles out, where we were entertained at dinner with a small party of gentlemen, and remained

over night. The following day a large party was given at the official residence of the Mayor, in the city, at which there were some one hundred and fifty of the distinguished citizens and officers of the corporation present. Pressing invitations were sent from most of the cities of the kingdom to have me visit them. I accepted for a day at Manchester, and stopped a few moments at Leicester, and at one other place. The same hearty welcome was shown at each place, as you have no doubt seen.

"The press of the country has been exceedingly kind and courteous. So far I have not been permitted to travel in a regular train, much less in a common car. The Midland road, which penetrates a great portion of the island, including Wales and Scotland, have extended to me the courtesy of their road, and a Pullman car to take me wherever I wish to go during the whole of my stay in England. We arrived in London on Monday evening, the 30th of May, when I found our Minister had accepted engagements for me up to the 27th of June, having but a few spare days in the interval.

"On Saturday last we dined with the Duke of Wellington, and last night the formal reception at Judge Pierrepont's was held. It was a great success, most brilliant in the numbers, rank and attire of the audience, and was graced by the presence of every American in the city who had called on the minister or left a card for me. I doubt whether London has ever seen a private house so elaborately or tastefully decorated as was our American minister's last night. I am deeply indebted to him for the pains he has taken to make my stay pleasant, and the attentions extended to our country. I appreciate the fact, and am proud of it, that the attentions I am receiving are intended more for our country than for me personally. I love to see *our country* honored and respected abroad, and I am proud *to believe* that it is by most all nations, and by some even

loved. It has always been my desire to see all jealousy between England and the United States abated, and every sore healed. Together they are more powerful for the spread of commerce and civilization than all others combined, and can do more to remove causes of wars by creating moral interests that would be so much endangered by war.

"I have written very hastily, and a good deal at length, but I trust this will not bore you. Had I written for publication, I should have taken more pains.

"U. S. GRANT."

On the 19th, General and Mrs. Grant, Minister and Mrs. Pierrepont, and Consul-General Badeau, dined at Marlborough House with the Prince of Wales. The dinner was a full dress affair. Earls Beaconsfield, Derby and Granville, and the leading members of the government, were present. The ex-President occupied the seat of honor at the table. The dinner proved one of the most enjoyable since the General's arrival.

On the 20th, a deputation waited on ex-President Grant at General Badeau's house, to present an address and express gratitude for his aid in procuring from the government of the United States recognition of the claims of Mrs. Carroll, whose husband was killed in a naval engagement during the American war. The deputation was presented by Mr. Mullaly. Dr. Brady, M. P., said he had been greatly gratified, as had all Irishmen to whom he had spoken, at the reception of General Grant in this country.

The General said it was very gratifying to him to know that a case, no doubt worthy and deserving, had been righted, and that this act of justice had been performed under his government. As to himself, he was simply the executive, and could claim no credit in the matter further than for having approved what was done. The government

of the United States was much like that of England, and was divided into three branches, each distinct and independent. Of course, his own branch had its share in urging the claims of this case, but without legislative action nothing could have been done.

On the 21st, ex-President Grant dined at the residence of Minister Pierrepont. The Prince of Wales was present, attended by Major General Sir Dighton Probyn, controller of his household. General Grant sat on the right of the prince, and Mrs. Pierrepont on the left. Mrs. Grant sat opposite the Prince, having the Duke of Richmond on her right and Mr. Pierrepont on her left. Mesdames Grant and Pierrepont were the only ladies present. The other guests were the Turkish, Austrian, German, French, Italian and Russian ambassadors; the Dukes of Argyle, Wellington and Westminster; the Marquises of Salisbury, Hertford and Lansdowne; the Earls of Beaconsfield, Derby and Carnarvon; Earls Granville and Manvers; Lords Cairne, Manners and Houghton, also Sir Stafford Northcote; Mr. Cross, Home Secretary; Mr. Gawthorne Hardy, Mr. Hoppan, Mr. Beckwith and Jesse Grant.

On the 22d, a special performance at the London Royal Italian Opera was given in honor of General Grant. The house was filled. General and Mrs. Grant and General Badeau arrived at half-past eight. The curtain immediately rose, disclosing Mlle. Albani and the full chorus of the company, behind whom was a group of American flags. Mlle. Albani sang the "Star Spangled Banner," with the full chorus and orchestra. General Grant, for the first time since his arrival in England, was dressed in the full uniform of a major general. The entire audience rose on the General's entrance, and remained standing during the singing, as did also the General and wife. After the song was finished, he was loudly applauded and bowed in response.

General Grant was obliged to leave early to go to the Queen's ball at Buckingham Palace. The General's box was decorated with flowers.

On the 24th, General Grant was present at a banquet given by the corporation of Trinity House. The Prince of Wales presided. Prince Leopold, Prince Christian, the Prince of Leinington, the Prince of Saxe-Weimar, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Derby, the Earl of Carnarvon, Sir Stafford Northcote, Mr. Cross, and Chief Justice Sir Alexander Cockburn, were among the distinguished company present.

The Prince of Wales, referring to General Grant, in the course of his speech, said: "On the present occasion it is a matter of peculiar gratification to us as Englishmen to receive as our guest General Grant. I can assure him for myself, and for all loyal subjects of the Queen, that it has given us the greatest pleasure to see him as a guest in this country."

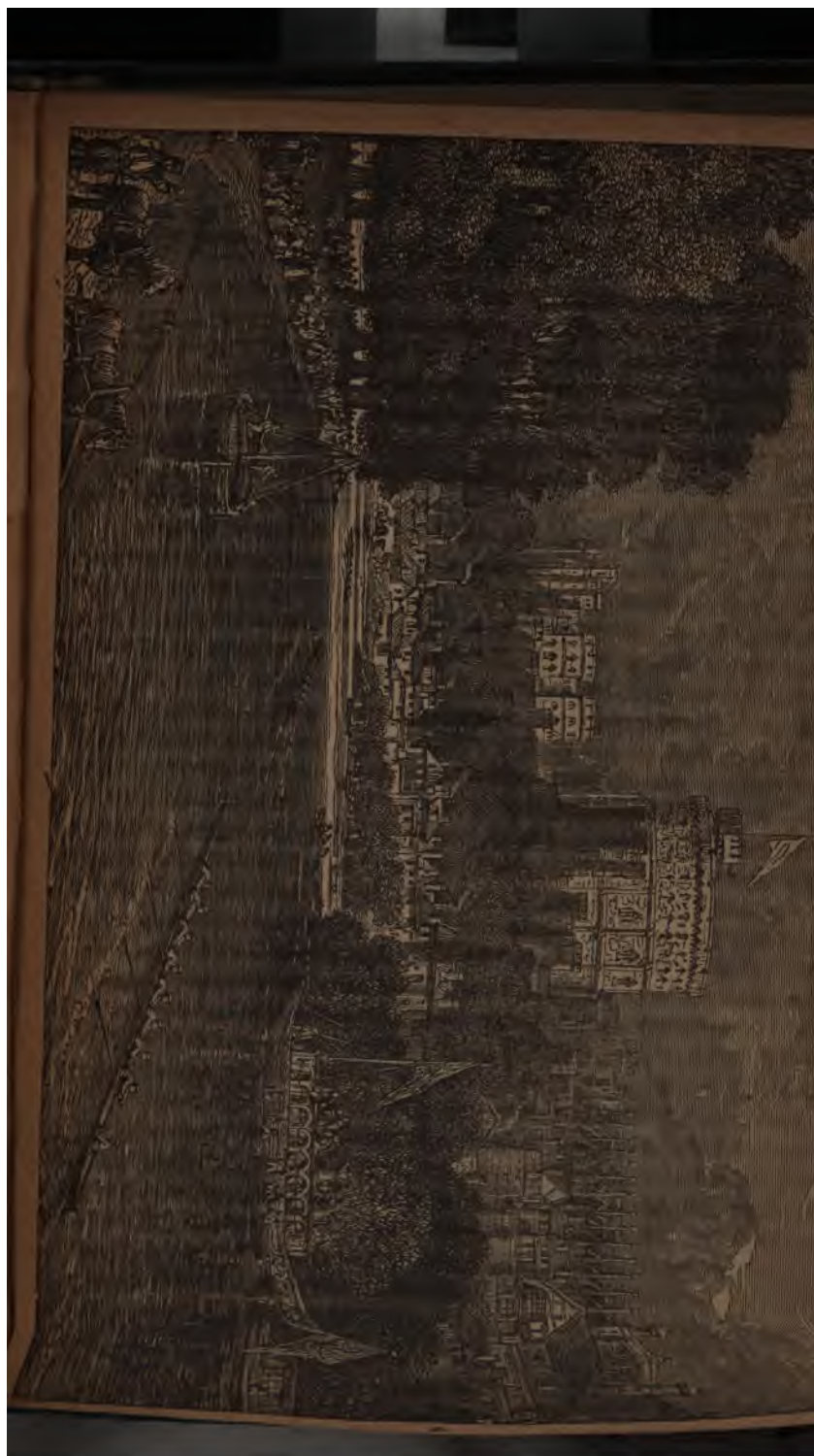
Earl Carnarvon proposed the health of the visitors, and coupled with it General Grant's name.

He said "Strangers of all classes, men of letters, arts, science, state, and all that has been most worthy and great, have, as it were, come to this center of old civilization. I venture, without disparagement to any of those illustrious guests, to say that never has there been one to whom we willingly accord a freer, fuller, heartier welcome than we do to General Grant on this occasion—not merely because we believe he has performed the part of a distinguished general, nor because he has twice filled the highest office which the citizens of his great country can fill, but because we look upon him as representing that good will and affection which ought to subsist between us and the United States. It has been my duty to be connected with the great Dominion of Canada, stretching several thousand miles along the frontier of the United States, and during

the last three or four years I can truthfully say that nothing impressed me more than the interchange of friendly and good offices which took place between the two countries under the auspices of President Grant."

General Grant replied that he felt more impressed than he had possibly ever felt before on any occasion. He came here under the impression that this was Trinity House, and that trinity consisted of the army, navy, and peace. He thought it was a place of quietude, where there would be no talk or toasts. He had been, therefore, naturally surprised at hearing both. He had heard some remarks from His Royal Highness which compelled him to say a word in response. He begged to thank His Highness for these remarks. There had been other things said during the evening highly gratifying to him. Not the least gratifying was to hear that there were occasionally in this country party fights as well as in America. He had seen before now a war between three departments of the state, the executive, the judicial, and the legislative. He had not seen the political parties of England go so far as that. He would imitate their chaplain, who had set a good example of oratory—that was shortness—and say no more than simply thank His Royal Highness and the company on behalf of the visitors.

This reception at Windsor Castle, on the 26th, may be regarded as the culmination of the remarkable social attentions which were bestowed on General Grant in such profuse abundance during his visit to England. No such honor, nor anything approaching them, have ever before been paid to an American citizen. While their distinguished recipient modestly regards them as a compliment to his country rather than to himself, it is pretty safe to say that there is no other American citizen through whom such honors to our Republic would have been possible. The *English* people feel, as all mankind in all ages have felt,





the magic of great military names. It is General Grant's resplendent and successful career as a soldier, rather than the fact that he has been twice elected the chief magistrate of a great country, that has broken down so many social barriers in his favor. His quiet and undemonstrative personal manners have contributed to his favorable reception. He is such a contrast to the offensive bumptiousness too often exhibited by Americans, that Englishmen are ready to concede a great deal more than he would ever think of claiming for himself. While his splendid reception is no doubt a compliment to the American people, it is also a great personal compliment to the only man who could have evoked such a series of demonstrations.

General Grant and wife left London by the five P. M. train from Paddington, and arrived at Windsor at thirty-five minutes past five. The Mayor, several members of the corporation, and a number of spectators, were assembled on the platform to witness the arrival. The General and Mrs. Grant, who were accompanied by Minister Pierrepont, were conveyed in one of Her Majesty's carriages to the castle, where they were received by the Queen at the bottom of the staircase at the Queen's entrance, and conducted through the state corridor to the white drawing room. After a short interview, General Grant and wife were conducted to apartments over the Waterloo Gallery, overlooking the Home Park. In the evening a grand dinner party was given in General Grant's honor.

Dinner was served in Oak Room, according to custom, which reserves St. George's Hall for state banquets. The party was small, because etiquette requires that the Queen shall converse with every guest.

The introductions were made as follows: Minister Pierrepont, advancing, introduced General Grant; then Lord Derby stepped forward with Mrs. Grant. The Queen shook hands with them, while the ladies in waiting simply

bowed. This formality at an end, the gentlemen led the way to the Oak Room. The Queen sat at the head of the table. On her right were respectively Prince Leopold, Princess Christian and General Grant; on her left Prince Christian, Princess Beatrice and Minister Pierrepont. Then came the Duchess of Wellington, Lord Elphinstone and Mrs. Pierrepont; Lord Derby and Mrs. Grant; the Duchess of Roxburgh and Lord Biddulph; the Countess of Derby and Jesse Grant.

During the dinner, the band of the Grenadier Guards, under Dan Godfrey, played in the quadrangle. The enjoyment of the party was unconstrained, the Queen taking a prominent part in the lively conversation, during which all kinds of topics were discussed, American and English, political and social. The Princess Beatrice is a brilliant conversationalist, and she was particularly interesting on many American social topics, which she thoroughly understood.

Most of the ladies were all dressed in black with white trimmings, owing to the deaths recently of the Queen of Holland and the Duke of Hesse-Darmstadt. The Queen was attired in a similar style, but her toilet comprised a very magnificent array of diamonds.

After dinner, the Queen's party proceeded to the corridor, for the purpose of enabling the visitors to examine it more closely. Here they met another party from the Octagon, and a lively conversation ensued, during which Her Majesty talked with every person present.

At about ten o'clock Her Majesty shook hands with her lady guests, bowed to the gentlemen, and retired, followed by other members of the royal family present.

The guests then entered one of the magnificent drawing-rooms along the east front, where they were entertained by the Queen's private band.

Refreshments having been served, General Grant and

Minister Pierrepont played whist with the Duchesses of Wellington and Roxburgh, during which, of course, the gentlemen were beaten. Mr. Pierrepont played badly; so did the ex-President.

At half-past eleven o'clock, the Americans retired to the rooms, which were in a different part of the palace.

The following morning, General and Mrs. Grant were driven in the great park, in a carriage usually used by the Queen, at half-past ten. He, with Americans, accompanied by Mr. Ward Hunt, first Lord of the Admiralty, and Colonel Gardiner, went to the station and took the train for Bishop's road (Paddington).

A state concert was given at Buckingham Palace at night. General Grant and Mrs. Grant, the Emperor and Empress of Brazil, the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke and Duchess of Teck, Prince Christian and the Princess Helena, the Princess Louise and the Marquis of Lorne and the Duke of Cambridge were present.

On the 28th, Liverpool again honors General Grant with a grand banquet. Upwards of two hundred gentlemen, including representatives of all public bodies in the town, attended the banquet, which was held in the large ballroom of the town hall, and was a very grand affair. General Grant, who was in the uniform of a major general, was received with the greatest enthusiasm. He sat on the right of the Mayor. Next to General Grant sat Lieutenant General Sir Henry de Bathe, commander of the forces in the northern district.

The Mayor, proposing General Grant's health, spoke of the sterling qualities he possessed as a soldier, which had enabled him to restore peace and prosperity to his country.

General Grant, responding, said the reception he encountered in Great Britain was far beyond his expectation, and was such as any living person might well be proud of. He believed, however, that it was indicative of the friendly

relations which existed between two peoples, who were of one kindred blood and civilization. He hoped that friendship would continue to be cultivated and long endure. Referring to some remarks relative to the British army, he said there were as many soldiers now at Aldershot as in the regular army of the United States, which had a frontier of thousands of miles; but if necessary the United States could raise volunteers, and he and Mr. Fairchild were examples of what those volunteers were.

On the 30th, General Grant attended a dinner given by a personal friend belonging to the American press, at Grosvenor Hotel. The company numbered forty, consisting chiefly of distinguished journalists of the London press, and authors. There were no speeches, the dinner being strictly a social and private one.

On the 3d of July, a deputation of forty men, each representing a different trade, and representing altogether about one million English workingmen, waited upon General Grant at Consul General Badeau's house, and presented him an address, welcoming him to England, and assuring him of their good wishes and deep regard for the welfare and progress of America, where British workmen had always found a welcome. Impromptu speeches were then made by various members of the deputation, all of which were extremely cordial.

General Grant replied as follows: "In the name of my country, I thank you for the address you have presented to me. I feel it a great compliment paid my government and one to me personally. Since my arrival on British soil I have received great attentions, which were intended, I feel sure, in the same way, for my country. I have had ovations, free hand-shakings, presentations from different classes, from the government, from the controlling authorities of cities, and have been received in the cities by the populace, but there has been no reception which I am

prouder of than this to-day. I recognize the fact that whatever there is of greatness in the United States, as indeed in any other country, is due to labor. The laborer is the author of all greatness and wealth. Without labor there would be no government, or no leading class, or nothing to preserve. With us, labor is regarded as highly respectable. When it is not so regarded, it is because man dishonors labor. We recognize that labor dishonors no man; and, no matter what a man's occupation is, he is eligible to fill any post in the gift of the people; his occupation is not considered in selecting, whether as a law maker or as an executor of the law. Now, gentlemen, in conclusion, all I can do is to renew my thanks for the address, and repeat what I have said before, that I have received nothing from any class since my arrival which has given me more pleasure."

After the speech there was an informal exchange of courtesies, and the deputation then withdrew.

In the evening, a banquet was given by the United Service Club. The Duke of Cambridge presided, having on his right General Grant and Lord Hampton, and on his left Minister Pierrepont and Lord Strathnairn. Admiral Sir Charles Eden was the vice-president, having on his right Sir George Sartorius, and General Sir William Codrington on his left. There was a very full attendance of guests.

The Duke of Cambridge proposed the health of General Grant. The General, in reply, alluded to the visit of the Prince of Wales to the United States. He said he knew from all his friends, as well as of his own personal knowledge, that His Royal Highness was received, as the son of England's Queen, with the sincerest respect. He thanked the company for their hospitality, which was one of the greatest honors he had received.

On the 4th, a reception was given at the American Legation, which was a social event of a very high order, and

very enjoyable throughout. It lasted from four until seven o'clock. Nearly all the Americans in London, estimated at over one thousand, called during that time. A large silk American flag hung over the entrance, and the interior was beautifully decorated with flowers. Mr. and Mrs. Pierrepont, General and Mrs. Grant, received all the guests. The reception closed with the singing of the "Star Spangled Banner" by Miss Abel, an American.

On the 5th, General and Mrs. Grant, their son, and General Badeau, left London for the continent. They were accompanied to the station by a number of friends, and the parting was most enthusiastic. With the exception of brief stops at Tunbridge and Ashford, there was nothing worthy of note.

A large crowd had collected at the Folkestone station when the train arrived, and as General Grant alighted he was loudly cheered. The Mayor's carriage was in waiting, and the party were driven to the town hall. Here the Mayor received them in his robes of office, surrounded by the members of the town council and a large number of citizens. As the clerk to the corporation read the address, the whole assemblage remained standing. The address recited the idea of honoring the General for his deeds in the battle-field, and concluded by expressing the wish that he might have a third term as President of the United States, and advancing the opinion that he would. In his reply the ex-President ignored this. He thanked them, as he said he did all their countrymen, for their kindness and courtesy. He believed it would be to the mutual interests of the two great English-speaking nations to maintain the friendly relations which now existed. England and America must lead in commerce and civilization. He also expressed his gratification at the settlement of the Alabama claims, which had been referred to. But he carefully avoided any allusion to politics.

The reception over, the party started at once for the pier, where the steamer Vittoria was waiting to convey them to Ostend, Belgium. The American flag was seen flying among the shipping in the harbor, in honor of the town's guest. A great crowd had gathered again at the pier, and cheered loudly as the Vittoria left and passed out into the straits, the General bowing repeatedly from the bridge of the steamer. General Grant's stay in England had been made pleasant by honors which were extremely gratifying to Americans. His excellent taste in ignoring the toadyism of the Englishman at Folkestone, shows how quickly the General could resent such a piece of impertinence, and that he thought, correctly, that foreigners have no business with our political

CHAPTER XXII.

ON THE CONTINENT.

General Grant arrived at Brussels, Belgium, at six o'clock on the evening of July 6, and proceeded to the Bellevue Hotel. No official reception was given him, as it was understood that he was traveling *incognito*. Within an hour of his arrival, an aide-de-camp of King Leopold visited the General, conveying from his royal master an invitation to dinner, and placing at his disposal his aides and the carriage of state. In the evening General Grant dined with ex-Minister Sanford. Several Belgian functionaries were in attendance at the board.

On the 8th, General Grant dined with the King and royal family; all the high officials of state and foreign ministers were present. King Leopold took Mrs. Grant to dinner, and the ex-President had the honor of escorting the Queen. On Sunday the King paid the General a visit, a step which is considered by the Belgians as being a great honor, as it is entirely out of the usual course. The General and Mrs. Grant visited the King and Queen in the afternoon. On Monday morning all the foreign ministers in Brussels called on the General, previous to his departure. The King's aide-de-camp and members of the American legation accompanied the party to the railway station. During General Grant's stay he was treated with the greatest distinction.

On the 9th, General Grant arrived at Cologne, and was received at the railway station by the American Consul,

President of Police, and the civil and military governors of the city, the Emperor having commanded that every attention should be paid to their honored guest. At Cologne the General visited several churches and the cathedral, and made an excursion over the suspension bridge to Deutz, returning by the bridge of boats. In the evening he was serenaded at the Hotel du Nord, by a military band.

On the 10th, he left Cologne, and proceeded up the river Rhine, stopping at Bingen, Coblenz and Weisbaden, reaching Frankfort on the 12th, where a grand reception was given him at the Palmer-garten; the burgomaster presided, and one hundred and twenty guests were present. This included all the prominent officials of the town, officers of the garrison, and leading citizens. The banquet hall was beautifully illuminated and decorated. After the toasts to the Emperor and President Hayes had been drunk and duly responded to, Henry Seligman, the banker, proposed the health of General Grant. Mr. Seligman, in giving the toast, made a few appropriate remarks, in the course of which he said that the General was universally honored and esteemed. General Grant, in reply, thanked the city of Frankfort for the confidence it placed in the Union during the late civil war. He concluded by drinking to the welfare and prosperity of the city. At the conclusion of this short speech, the General was given a magnificent ovation. The guests rose to their feet and cheered lustily, and the crowd outside, numbering six thousand people, caught up the cheer, and were enthusiastic in their demonstrations of welcome.

After the conclusion of the banquet, a grand ball was given, at which the elite of the city was present. Jesse Grant opened the ball with an American lady.

On the following day, General Grant visited Hamburg, and held a reception, the chief burgomaster presenting the guests. A grand concert was given in the grounds of the

zoological garden afterward, which was attended by many thousands of people.

On the 16th, General Grant spent several days in the immediate vicinity of Lucerne and Interlaken, Switzerland, whence he made excursions to the mountains in the vicinity. On the 24th, we find him at Berne, Switzerland, where he was received by the President of the Swiss Confederation. On the 27th, he was at Geneva, where he laid the corner stone of a new American Protestant church in that city. Large crowds were present, and hundreds of American flags were displayed from the windows of citizens' houses. The authorities of the city, and also the English and American clergymen of Geneva, were present. Speeches complimentary to General Grant were made by M. Carteret, President of Geneva, and by several of the principal clergymen. General Grant said, in replying to the toast given to America, that the greatest honor he had received since landing in Europe was to be among Americans, and in a republic, and in a city where so great a service had been rendered to the Americans by a Swiss citizen in the settlement of a question which might have produced war, but which left no rancor on either side. On the 30th, the General left Geneva for the North Italian lakes, thence to Ragatz, where he spent several days for rest and recuperation with his brother-in-law, M. J. Cramer, American Minister to Denmark.

On the 5th of August, General Grant went to Pallanza, on Lake Maggiore; thence to Lake Como, stopping at Bellagio; thence to Varese. At each of these points he was received with great enthusiasm, his stay being one grand round of festivities, each city seeming to vie with the other in the hospitalities offered. At Lake Maggiore, addresses were made by the Mayor and an officer who served under General Garibaldi. General Grant, in his reply, *referred to the exceeding hospitality he had received, praised*

the general conduct of the people so far as he had seen them, expressed his delight at the grand and lovely scenes that had met his eye at every turn since he had crossed the Alps, and concluded by saying, "There is one Italian whose hand I wish especially to shake, and that man is General Garibaldi." This allusion was greeted with a perfect storm of applause.

On the 18th, the General visited Copenhagen, where he was received with distinguished honors, and at Antwerp a like cordial reception was given.

On the 25th, he returned to England, having made a hurried and fatiguing continental tour, where he rested, previous to accepting the urgent and flattering invitation to visit Scotland.

The fact that General Grant is named Ulysses, and that, in making "the grand tour," has suggested a classic comparison to the good-natured jokers of the obvious. It seems, too, as though the General had determined to keep up the character of the wandering king of Ithaca; for the heavy English journals, after slowly lifting their eyebrows to the point of astonishment that Ulysses the Silent could speak at all, have found the word "wise" to apply to what he did utter. Indeed, one of them believed that the term silent was ironical, and as proof quoted from "his remarkable speech" that sentence about fighting it out on a certain line if it took all summer. Perhaps if we use a society phrase, and say that General Grant has been "happy" in his recent after-dinner utterances, we shall come nearer the mark. When there are certain unpleasant topics that might be touched on, it is "happy" to avoid them at such times; and when the speaker who ignores them plunges into platitudes about "common blood and kindred peoples," he may be called felicitous when he is only politely adroit. In England, for instance, the General kept clear of blockade runners and Confederate scrip, and, when the Alabama was

forced before him, only touched on that piratical craft as a sort of blessing in disguise to both peoples. On the other hand, he was overwhelmingly unctuous in calling the English our blood relations, making the glasses dance on the festive board with the thunderous applause he evoked from noble lords and lofty commoners.

In Frankfort, however, he had a chance to say a "happy" thing, and he said it. In Frankfort they bought our bonds, when it was vital to the nation that our securities should find purchasers. To be sure, they made a good thing of it, for they bought them cheap; but England and poor generals had cheapened them. Hence it was a "happy" thing for the soldier who brought our "boys" and our bonds "out of the wilderness"—the former to Richmond, and the latter to par and beyond—to tell the Frankforters how well they had stood by the Union in its darkest days. There was much good German blood spilled in the cause of the Union, so that his hearers were aware that the General referred to heart-strings as well as purse-strings in his compliment to them. So, also, at Geneva, his compliment to the representative whose "casting vote" turned the scales in the Geneva award was not forgotten; in fact, the General seemed to be in a "happy" vein, complimenting without stint. This change, or rather drawing out of General Grant's thoughts, will surprise none more than his intimate friends, who have known him only by works, not words.

CHAPTER XXIII.

RETURN TO GREAT BRITAIN.

The freedom of the city of Edinburgh was presented to General Grant on the 31st of August. He left London in a Pullman car. On the way from London — four hundred miles — the scenery was exceedingly attractive. All through England and in the south of Scotland, the country is a perfect garden, and only when you get among the chilly hills, valleys and crags of northern Scotland, do you feel that you are getting into the open country. What a pity that there are no forests to cover these beautiful and historic mountains, where in centuries gone by the horns of the leaders summoned the clans to bloody work!

The reception given to General Grant as each station was reached, was whole-souled and fully meant hospitality. At Carlisle—the dinner stopping-place—at Galashiels, Melrose, Harwick, and a number of smaller towns in Scotland, there were expressions of joy and enthusiasm that reminded one of the railroad receptions that General Grant gets at the towns of Illinois and Ohio. It seemed as though they knew him perfectly well—his face, his history, etc.—for they recognized him everywhere, and demanded as much hand-shaking as could be done in the limited time the train was to stay. Then the cheers and hurrahs always sounded in the distance above the whistle of the locomotive. Mrs. Grant was quite cheerful and talkative. She looked very much better than when she left Washington, though she said she was always in good health there. Washington

has a slightly malarial atmosphere, and the complexion of a Washingtonian changes for the better after a trip to Europe. She enjoyed her European trip. She said her lines of association there had always fallen in pleasant places, and that she had been greatly pleased with every acquaintance she made in Europe. Mrs. Grant is a quiet, rather reserved lady, but one who impresses her associates by her kind nature, her broad views upon the subject under discussion, be it commonplace or important, and her sensible ideas of life. She sprang from one of the best families of the Mississippi Valley, well known and highly respected since a hundred years and more ago, and her early training was not lost. All the ladies who met her and became her acquaintances at the White House, loved her, from first to last.

The freedom of the city of Edinburgh was presented to ex-President Grant by Lord Provost Sir James Falshaw, in Free Assembly Hall, two thousand persons being present. In reply to the Lord Provost's speech, General Grant said:

"I am so filled with emotion that I scarcely know how to thank you for the honor conferred upon me by making me a burgess of this ancient city of Edinburgh. I feel that it is a great compliment to me and to my country. Had I the proper eloquence, I might dwell somewhat on the history of the great men you have produced, on the numerous citizens of this city and of Scotland who have gone to America, and the record they have made. We are proud of Scotchmen as citizens of America. They make good citizens of our country, and they find it profitable to themselves. I again thank you for the honor conferred upon me."

On September 1st, General Grant and party visited Tay Bridge. One of the most striking features of the view obtained from the deck of the little steamer is that of the





bridge itself, which, as seen from some little distance, combines massiveness with airiness of structure, impressing one even more than the almost fairy-like span of the Menai tubular bridge, or the larger and equally reputed, though perhaps less elegant, viaduct across the Hollandsche Diep.

A few minutes' sailing brought the party to Wormi Pier, on the south side of the river, and immediately under the first span of Mr. Bouch's grand structure. At this place Admiral Maitland Dougal, Mr. Matthew McDougal, United States Consul at Dundee, and ex-Provost Ewan, Dundee, were in waiting to do honor to the General, not to speak of a numerous concourse of the public, comprising seemingly most of the workmen connected with the bridge, as well as many persons from the neighboring villages. After landing, General Grant, Mrs. Grant and some others were conducted to one of the rooms in the contractor's offices, where Mr. Grothe, the resident engineer, explained, with the aid of models and diagrams, the manner in which the large piers of the bridge were constructed, mentioning first that the bridge was designed on what is known as the lattice-girder principle, and then stating that the piers were built on shore, floated out between two barges to the desired position in the river, sunk to a suitable foundation, and then brought up to high-water mark. By means of another working model, the manner in which the girders were transported from the shore was illustrated, it being shown that the tide was the motive power by which masses of iron work weighing as much as two hundred tons were moved. The method by which these girders were raised from the river to the required height of eighty-eight feet above high-water mark, through the agency of hydraulic apparatus, was also explained.

Describing the work generally, Mr. Grothe said there were in all eighty-five spans, thirteen of which, over the navigable part of the river, were each two hundred and

forty-five feet in length, and carried nearly two hundred tons weight, while the smaller ones on either side of the channel were from sixty-seven to one hundred and forty-five feet long. It was further stated that considerable progress had been made with the works during the present season, and especially during the last month, nine spans, of an aggregate weight of more than nine hundred tons, having been lifted and fixed in their places within the latter period, a feat which has been accomplished by almost incessant work. In concluding his remarks, Mr. Grothe stated that in the winter the shortness of the day had of course been found very much against the progress of the work, and that to get over this difficulty there were used powerful electric lights, the currents for which were generated by magneto-electric machines driven by a four-horse-power engine. It was added that the bridge was nearly completed, all the spans up forming a continuous line, and the fixing of timber and laying of rails on the top at present actively carried on.

On the 7th of September General Grant was presented with the freedom of the city of Wick, and, in accepting, said: "During the eight years of my Presidency it was my only hope, which I am glad to say was realized, that all differences between the two nations should be healed in a manner honorable to both. In my desire for that result it was my aim to do what was right, irrespective of any other consideration whatever. During all the negotiations I felt the importance of maintaining friendly relations between the great English-speaking peoples, which I believe to be essential to the maintenance of peace and principle throughout the world."

On the 8th, at Inverness, General Grant was presented with the freedom of the city, and a great reception given him.

Ex-President Grant received the freedom of the city of

Glasgow on the 13th. Replying to the address of the Lord Provost, he said that he would ever remember the day, and when back in America would refer with pride to his visit to Glasgow. He was so much a citizen of Scotland that it would be a serious question where he would vote. He thanked the Lord Provost for his kind words and the audience for its welcome. The parchment was contained in a gold casket. The ceremony was witnessed by a large crowd, and the General was enthusiastically cheered. A banquet in his honor was given in the evening, but was of a private character.

The reception of General Grant in Scotland was hearty and continuously enthusiastic. There was not a day since the General came to Scotland that he was not overwhelmed with kindnesses.

The enthusiasm of the Scotch people and the great attention shown to General Grant have a double significance. The people of Scotland sympathized with the North during the civil war, and always rejoiced when Grant or his generals won a victory. They have been curious to see the great man they have talked so much about, and take great pride in the fact that he is of Scotch descent. Hence the magnificent ovations at Edinburgh, Dundee, Melrose, Ayr, Glasgow, the Trossachs, and all the places at which he stopped.

The finest and most enthusiastic reception was given at Glasgow. An immense hall, accommodating several thousand persons, was, all but places for four hundred specially invited guests, thrown open to the public. The cheering was so general and continuous that the ceremonies could only with difficulty be heard. At night the grand banquet at corporation hall was a splendid affair, embracing in the *menu* the viands and wines that make the best dinner Scotland could furnish. Even tropical delicacies were in profusion, and the wines were exceptionally fine and in great vari-

ety. Several toasts were given, and speeches followed up to eleven o'clock.

At this banquet the Lord Provost announced that there were no reporters present, and the editors there were expected to let the speeches pass without comment, in order that everybody could feel perfectly free in speaking. General Grant, on this account, probably, made the longest speech of his life, and the Lord Provost was finally, at the end of the feast, persuaded to yield his position against newspaper enterprise.

The speech of General Grant was brought about by a speech of Mr. Anderson, M. P., of Glasgow, wherein he charged, turning to General Grant, that the United States had gained a victory over Great Britain in the creation of the Geneva arbitration. However, he said, Great Britain had agreed to the Washington treaty, and while disappointed with the result at Geneva, had stood manfully by it. In view of this, and the fact that the United States had completed the distribution of the award, and had some \$8,000,000 left after all claims had been satisfied, he would be pleased to see the government return that amount in the interests of concord and thorough amity. This was said in a half earnest, half joking way, but was met with "Hear, hear," all along the tables.

General Grant in reply said that he had a great deal to do with the negotiations concerning the Washington treaty and that he had always felt that our government had yielded too much to Great Britain in the matter. He was determined, however, from the first, that, if possible, the experiment of peaceful arbitration should prevail. It was his ambition to live to see all national disputes settled in this way. "I am called a man of war," said he, "but I never was a man of war. Though I entered the army at an early age, I got out of it whenever I found a chance to

do so creditably. I was always a man of peace, and I shall always continue of that mind. Though I may not live to see the general settlement of national disputes by arbitration, it will not be very many years before that system of settlement will be adopted, and the immense standing armies that are depressing Europe by their great expense will be disbanded, and the arts of war almost forgotten in the general devotion of the people to the development of peaceful industries. I want to see, and I believe I will, Great Britain, the United States and Canada joined with common purpose in the advance of civilization, an invincible community of English-speaking nations that all the world beside could not conquer." The General went on in this vein for some time, and finally again touched the Alabama claims question. He said: "There was one point in connection with that matter that I was glad we yielded—that was the indirect damage claim. I was always opposed to it, because I feared the future consequences of such a demand. In any future arbitration we would have been placed at a great disadvantage by its allowance. After that was settled we made our other demands, you made yours. It was a long time before the Joint High Commission came together, but each side yielded here a bit and there a bit, until about as good a treaty as we could expect to get was completed. Mr. Anderson says many of the people of Great Britain believe we got the best of the bargain. I can assure you that we did not come out of the discussion as much benefited as we should have been. Many of our people were quite incensed, and fought the confirmation of the treaty, claiming that its terms were not broad enough to cover the losses of local interests, but a very large majority determined to stand by it in the interests of peace and manly dealing with friends. We yielded more than we intended to yield, but had gone so far into the business of doing what we advocated that nine-tenths

of our people had no desire to recede. We did not want war, or even a new arbitration. We had been satisfied with the former, and the latter meant delay. We wanted the question settled peacefully, at once and forever. As to the \$8,000,000 surplus Mr. Anderson mentions, I will explain that briefly. After the \$15,500,000 awarded at Geneva was paid by Great Britain, the matter of its distribution was presented to Congress. It became necessary to distribute it under the terms of the treaty, and it was found that if the insurance companies which had received war premiums were admitted to participation in the sum it would not be large enough to go around. So they and other parties were excluded. Congress will legislate further in the matter, and the money will be distributed to rightful claimants, so that it will not be necessary to discuss the question of returning it to Great Britain." The General explained the workings of the system of distributing the money, details of fact that are familiar to all Americans. We cannot reproduce his speech in full, because lead pencils and note books were prohibited. But the above, with expressive remarks touching his magnificent receptions in Scotland, and the renewed expressions of good feeling between Great Britain and the United States, is his speech in carefully prepared substance. At the end of it, the entire party, of perhaps two hundred persons, applauded to the echo, and in this applause Mr. Anderson was one of the most ardent participants.

General Grant's visit to Newcastle-on-Tyne, on the 21st, was the occasion of a most enthusiastic and remarkable demonstration. During the day the visitors visited the Exchange and other places of interest in Newcastle. There were numerous banners along the route, and large crowds of spectators. In the Exchange General Grant received an address from the Chamber of Commerce, and, replying, thanked the large and enthusiastic audience for its

kind reception, which was highly gratifying to him and the American people, who would accept it as a token of friendship between the two nations—he could not say two peoples, for they were really one, having a common destiny, which would be brilliant in proportion to their friendship. He referred to the honorable settlement of all differences between England and America, and said they ought not only keep peace with each other, but with all the world, and by their example stop the wars which are now devastating Europe. The speech was loudly cheered. General Grant and the corporation then proceeded down the Tyne in a steamer, which was saluted with guns from almost every factory on the banks, every available spot on which was crowded with people. General Grant stood on the bridge of the steamer during the greater part of the voyage, bowing in response to repeated cheers. The steamer stopped at Jarrow and Tynemouth, at both of which places the municipal authorities presented most cordial addresses. The ceremony was witnessed by large and enthusiastic crowds. General Grant made suitable replies, of similar tenor to his Newcastle speech. At Tynemouth he said he had that day seen one hundred and fifty thousand people leave their homes and occupations to manifest friendship to America. The ex-President held a reception at Newcastle in the evening.

A great demonstration of the workmen of Northumberland and Durham was held on the town moor of Newcastle in honor of General Grant. Twenty-two trade societies participated in a procession, which occupied twenty minutes in passing a given point. The number of persons present on the moor was estimated at from forty to fifty thousand. The demonstration had no precedent since the great political meetings at the time of the Reform Agitation. Mr. Thomas Burt, member of Parliament for Morpeth, presented a eulogistic address to General Grant,

who said he thanked the workingmen for their very welcome address, and thought this reception was the most honorable he could meet with. Alluding to what Mr. Burt had said concerning the late civil war, General Grant declared he had always been an advocate of peace, but when war was declared he went to the war for the cause which he believed to be right, and fought to the best of his ability to secure peace and safety to the nation. In regard to the relations between America and England, the General said that friendship now existed between the two countries, which he fully believed was increasing, and which would, in common with industry and civilization, increase in the future.

On the same day the Mayor and Town Council of Gateshead presented the ex-President with a congratulatory address. General Grant expressed pleasure at his enthusiastic reception in all the towns in the North of England, and said he was glad the good feeling between England and America was warmer to-day than it had ever been. A banquet was given in honor of General Grant in the evening, by the Mayor of Newcastle. In response to a toast to his health, the General said his reception in Newcastle exceeded anything he had expected, and had been the warmest and best he had had or could have had.

General Grant was met at Sunderland railway station by the Mayor and Messrs. Gourley and Burt, members of Parliament. The day was observed as almost a general holiday. Nearly ten thousand members of trade and friendly societies marched in procession. General Grant was present at the laying of the foundation stone of the library and museum. Replying to an address of the friendly and trade societies, General Grant said he would simply renew what he had said relative to the way in which labor was regarded in the United States, and the way in which he personally regarded it.

At Leamington, Warwick, a grand reception was given General Grant, and participated in by the Mayor and leading citizens.

On arriving at Sheffield, on the 26th, General Grant was received at the railway station by the Mayor and corporation. A procession then formed to the Cutlers' Hall, where congratulatory addresses were presented by the Incorporated Cutlers' Company and the Chamber of Commerce, to which General Grant briefly replied, referred to the American tariff, and reminded his hearers that the United States had to raise money to pay off the great debt incurred by the war. The revenue from imports was regarded solely as the means of attaining that end. If the United States were to abolish the revenue from imports, foreign bondholders would very soon cry out when their interest was not forthcoming. He added: "We get along well enough with the payment of our debt, and will compete with you in your manufactures in the markets of the world. The more of your merchants and mechanics that go to America, the better. Nothing pleases us more than the immigration of the industry and intelligence of this community. We have room for all, and will try to treat you as you have treated me to-day." The General was loudly cheered.

The following evening a grand banquet was given in his honor by the Mayor and corporation of Sheffield. The proceedings were most enthusiastic and cordial.

General Grant arrived at Stratford-on-Avon on the 28th, and met with a brilliant reception. His visit was made the occasion of a festival, in which the whole town took part. The houses were decorated with flags, among which the American colors were conspicuous. The stars and stripes were displayed from the Town Hall and the Mayor's residence. The Mayor and members of the corporation received the General and Mrs. Grant, who were

accompanied by General Badeau, at the railway station, and escorted them to Shakespeare's birthplace. Thence the party proceeded to the Museum, the church, Anne Hathaway's cottage, and other places of interest.

The distinguished visitors were subsequently entertained at a public lunch in the Town Hall. A toast to the health of General Grant was proposed and drank with cheers, and he was presented with a very cordial address, enclosed in a casket made from the wood of the mulberry tree planted by Shakespeare. The General, replying to the toast, spoke most heartily of the welcome given him. He declared it would have been impossible for him to leave England without visiting the birthplace and home of Shakespeare. He pointed to the numerous American Shakespearian societies as proof of the honor paid the poet in the United States.

General Grant and wife spent several days visiting their daughter, Mrs. Sartoris, at Southampton.

On the 6th of October the corporation of the city received him, presenting a complimentary address. At Torquay, Mr. Alfred D. Jessup, of Philadelphia, gave a brilliant reception, the leading residents and noblemen of Torquay and vicinity being present.

On the 16th General Grant and party visited Birmingham. On their arrival they were received by the Mayor and driven to the Town Hall, where the Town Council, a deputation of workingmen, and the Peace Society, presented the General with addresses, which he briefly acknowledged. He was the guest of Mr. Chamberlain, M. P. The following evening General Grant was entertained at a banquet, the Mayor presiding. After the health of the Queen was drank, the Mayor proposed that of the President of the United States, as a potentate all should honor. This was received with due honor by the company.

Mr. Chamberlain, M. P., then proposed the health of ex-President Grant in a happy speech, complimentary to the distinguished guest and his countrymen.

General Grant, in response, referring to the last speaker's allusion to the prompt disbandment of the army after the civil war, said: "We Americans claim so much personal independence and general intelligence that I do not believe it possible for one man to assume any more authority than the constitution and laws give him." As to the remarks that had been made as to the benefits which would accrue to America by the establishment of free trade, the General said he had a kind of recollection that England herself had a protective tariff until her manufactures were established. American manufactures were rapidly progressing, and America was thus becoming a great free trade nation. [Laughter.] The General then warmly thanked the company for the reception they had given him.

General Grant found the labor of accepting the hospitality of his English friends more arduous than the cares of State. It had, in fact, become so great a tax upon his health that from the first of October he had determined to retire to private life, and that the first thing he would do would be to avail himself of the courtesy extended by the Secretary of the Navy, to visit the Mediterranean in one of the vessels of the European squadron, and spend some time in the waters of Italy.

CHAPTER XXIV.

GRANT IN PARIS.

Ex-President Grant, accompanied by his wife and son, left London for Paris on the morning of October 24, 1877. On the arrival of the General and party at the railway station in Charing Cross, to take the train for Folkestone, he was greeted by a large crowd of Americans and Englishmen, who gave him a hearty cheer as he stepped out of his carriage. A special train was in waiting to convey the distinguished party. The large space in front of the hotel and station, extending through to Trafalgar square, was filled with vehicles and pedestrians. After considerable hand-shaking in the waiting-room, and lively greetings on the platform, Sir Edward Watkin, the chairman of the Southeastern Railway Company, being in attendance, he and his guests boarded the train, which moved off precisely at ten o'clock. After a pleasant run of about two hours the train arrived at Folkestone, where General Grant was met at the wharf by the Mayor and members of the Common Council; and fully two thousand of the inhabitants of this old Kentish town welcomed the ex-President with loud cheers. The General at once went on board the special yacht *Victoria*, accompanied by the Herald correspondent, Sergeant Gazelee, and one or two other officials, these being the only guests. As the trim-looking yacht, with the American flag flying at its fore, left the chalk cliffs of old England, the General stood upon the bridge and waved his hat, responsive to the cheers and adieus from the shore.

The sea was calm, with only a gentle swell, and a fine summer yachting breeze prevailed. The General paced the deck, enjoying his cigar and studying the interesting points and scenery along the majestic cliffs on the south-eastern coast, where William the Conqueror landed and fought the battle of Hastings. On nearing the French coast he beheld the sunny hills and shores of the memorable site of Napoleon's Boulogne camp, where the Austerlitz army so long prepared for the invasion of England.

The Victoria arrived at the Boulogne wharf at a quarter to two o'clock. A large crowd of Frenchmen, who had been advised of the arrival of the *grand guerrier Americain*, was in attendance, and received the guests with a hearty greeting. On entering the special train, the sub-Prefect of the Department met and was introduced to the General. In the name of the Marshal-President and of the French people, he welcomed him to the shores of France.

The General expressed his warm acknowledgments, saying he had long cherished the wish to visit France, and he was delighted with the present opportunity. M. Hoguet-Grandsire, the Senator representing the Department of the Pas de Calais, also bade him welcome in a brief address, full of sympathy and kindly feeling.

After a long delay, somewhat in contrast to the promptness of the English railroads, the train started for Paris. On the way the General studied closely the scenery of the lovely country along the route, noted the principal industrial sections, and especially observed the wonderful agricultural resources of the country.

General Grant spoke a great deal about his reception in England; that it had been unvarying in warmth, and, as to the hospitality of the people there, nothing could be more kind, considerate and gracious. Everywhere he had experienced, both in official and private circles,

courtesy and respect. At Amiens General Grant quietly partook of a dish of *consomme*.

As the train neared Paris the moon rose, and the General curiously studied the prominent features of the great French capital. They reached the station at a quarter to eight o'clock. Generals Noyes and Torbert entered the car, accompanied by the Marquis d'Abzac, first Aide-de-Camp of the Marshal-President, the official whose duty it was to introduce ambassadors.

In the name of the President of the French Republic, the Aide-de-Camp tendered General Grant a cordial welcome. In reply, the General thanked the Marshal, saying he anticipated great pleasure and interest from his visit to France. Generals Noyes and Torbert greeted him warmly. The party had borne the journey splendidly, none of them showing the least fatigue.

Among the Americans awaiting the arrival of General Grant at the station, in the company of the Minister, were General Meredith Reed, from Greece; ex-Minister Partridge, Admiral Worden, the bankers Seligman, Winthrop and Munroe; Dr. Johnson, Dr. Warren, and the representatives of the leading New York journals.

A richly carpeted *salon* was prepared at the station for the reception of the distinguished party. The ladies of the party, conducted by General Torbert, passed through this *salon* on their way to the carriages. A splendid bouquet was presented to Mrs. Grant by a French journalist on the way. General Grant followed, leaning on the arm of Minister Noyes. As soon as he appeared in the crowded *salon*, several rounds of hearty cheers were given, and a number of people were presented to him.

The party then entered carriages, in company with General Noyes and the Marshal's Aide-de-Camp and introducer of ambassadors. They drove to the Hotel Bristol,

where a handsome suite of rooms had been engaged for them. After a quiet dinner, General Grant smoked a cigar and retired early.

The following morning opened dismally. Rain fell in torrents, and there seemed no prospect of its cessation. During the morning General Grant called upon his bankers, Messrs. Drexel, Harjes & Co. Upon his return, a multitude of visitors, including diplomatists, ambassadors and Americans, began to arrive, and continued to come until noon. The most eminent men of France were among the callers. At two o'clock, General Grant, wife and son, with Minister Noyes, drove to the Elysee, through a pouring rain. President MacMahon, the Duchess of Magenta, and the Duke Decazes, received the General most cordially. The Duchess did everything in her power to render the occasion agreeable.

General Grant wore plain evening dress, calling upon the official head of the French people simply as any American citizen, properly introduced, might.

President MacMahon said that he was truly glad to welcome so eminent a soldier and citizen to France.

In brief, the ex-President of the United States replied that the opportunity of expressing to the chief magistrate of France the friendly sentiments entertained throughout the length and breadth of America toward the French people was equally pleasing to him.

The interview was entirely informal and exceedingly cordial. President MacMahon extended and General Grant accepted an invitation to dine at the Elysee on the Thursday following.

At four o'clock the committee of resident Americans called to invite General Grant and family to a grand banquet to be given in his honor by the American residents of Paris, upon any date the General might see fit to appoint. General Grant named November 6, thanking the

committee for the honor conferred upon him by his own countrymen in a foreign land. Much agreeable conversation followed.

In the evening General Grant, accompanied by a personal friend, took a long walk around the Tuilleries, Palais Royal, Place de la Concord and the Boulevards, for two hours, seeing Paris by gaslight.

The unanimity of the American residents in Paris, in assisting to make his stay a pleasant one, was one of the most pleasing incidents of the General's tour, and the courteous reception accorded by President MacMahon was not so much formality as it was an expression of the kindly feelings that exist between the French nation and our own, and will be regarded as an evidence that the century-old ties that bind the two nations together are not weakened by time or any alterations of the political conditions that have arisen, or are likely to arise, in either country.

On the 27th, General Grant visited the *Herald* Bureau, remaining an hour or more. He then went to the studio of Mr. Healy, the American artist, and gave a sitting for a portrait; afterwards strolled about Montmartre and climbed the hill, which affords a fine view of Paris. In the evening he was honored by visits from several distinguished people, including the Comte de Paris, head of the Orleans family, and the Duchess of Magenta, wife of the Marshal-President.

If being much *feled* brings much pleasure, General Grant must have been in a happy frame of mind. After the stately round of London festivities, which were led off by the magnificent reception at Minister Pierrepont's; after becoming a citizen of some twenty-five Scotch burghs; after going through Belgium, and dining with kings and such; after the return to England, which led to the eating of dinners with some twenty-five fine old English corporations, the imperturbable ex-President took his way to

Paris. He who would fight anything out on a certain line if it took him all the four seasons, is not the man you can frighten with a string of long dinners. He has the confidence in himself that says, I can eat my way through all the marshals and marquises, from Finisterre to the Alps. His Scotch campaign, no less than his English, proved what broadsides of hospitality he can safely withstand.

On the 29th Minister Noyes gave a grand banquet and reception to General Grant. The banquet was a superb effort of culinary skill, which can work such gastronomic wonders when given *carte blanche*, and where there is a cellar of Monte Christo to draw upon. President MacMahon had been invited, but declined on the ground of having recently refused to be present at several diplomatic dinners. He promised to be present at the reception in the evening. Twenty-two guests were present at the table: General and Mrs. Grant; Minister and Mrs. Noyes; Mme. Berthaut; M. Caillaux, Minister of Finance; M. Brunet, Minister of Public Instruction; M. Voisin, Prefect of Police; General Berthaut, Minister of War; M. Paris, Minister of Public Works; General Marquis d'Abzac, Aid-de-Camp to the President; Duc de Broglie, President of the Council, Keeper of the Seals, Minister of Justice; Miss Lincoln; Jesse R. Grant; M. Duval, Prefect of the Seine; M. De Fourton, Minister of the Interior; Viscount de Meaux, Minister of Commerce; Miss Stevens; Duchess Decazes; M. Mollard, Introducer of Ambassadors; Lieutenant de la Panouse, Staff Officer of the Marshal; and M. Vignaux, Assistant Secretary of Legation. The following was the *menu*:

MENU.

POTAGES.

Tortue a l'Anglaise.
Consomme a la Sevigne.

HORS D'ŒUVRES.

Bouchées Agnes Sorel.

RELEVÉ.

Turbot, sauce creme, et crevettes.

PUNCH.

Rose.

ROTIS.

Faisans truffes.

Cailles sur croustades.

ENTREMETS.

Pate de foie gras de Strasbourg.

Salade Parisienne.

Crepes a la Bordelaise.

Timbales d'ananas, Pompadour.

Gateaux noisettes.

DESSERT.

VINS.

Vieux Madere.

Chateau d'Yquem, creme 1864.

Chateau Lafitte, 1864.

Chateau Margaux, 1869.

Johannisberg, Metternich's, 1857.

Clos Vougeot, 1858.

Romanee Conti, 1865.

Champagne Dry Monopole, 1870.

Amonillado.

Vieux Port, vintage 1858.

Cognac, 1844.

Kirschwasser.

Anisette.

Chartreuse.

Curacoa.

The banquet passed off without any special incident worthy of note. That charming flow of polite and witty, or, at least, pleasantly pointed conversation which characterizes French dinners, kept time to the melody of the repast itself. There was no English reserve to thaw—the French and the American *entendent* without difficulty, and hence they make the best of neighbors around the snowy damask.

At about nine o'clock the general reception began. A heavy rain had been falling all the afternoon and evening. It, of course, had no deterrent effect on the invited. It was not long before the *salons* were filled with guests. The guests were received by General Grant, Mrs. Grant and

their son, General and Mrs. Noyes, Consul-General Torbert and Secretary Vignaux making the introductions, Mrs. Grant was dressed in a costume of heavy white satin, Mrs. Noyes appeared in a similar dress, General Grant and Minister Noyes wore plain evening dress, and General Torbert appearing in the full uniform of a major-general.

The rooms, as the guests arrived, became perfect gardens of lovely colors. Brilliant uniforms, diplomatic orders and decorations, mingling with the sheen of silks and satins, made up a wonderful picture. Marshal MacMahon arrived early. He wore a plain evening dress, with the ribbon of the Legion, and a breast covered with orders. The Marshal stood for nearly an hour beside General Grant, joining in the conversation and receiving congratulations. As the two renowned soldiers stood side by side, one could not help contrasting them. Marshal MacMahon's ruddy, honest, Celtic face, white moustache and white hair, recalled the poet's figure of "a rose in snow;" Grant, calm, massive and reserved, wore the same imperturbable face so well known at home. MacMahon seemed all nerve and restlessness; Grant looked all patience and repose. The contrast in person was indeed remarkable. Although each had come to the Presidency of a powerful republic over the same red road, the passion of arms commanding two great nations had led each to choose its foremost soldier as executive head. One had laid down his power at the feet of the people who conferred it. The other, a few months later, after a long and severe struggle with the hot and ungovernable radicals, was forced to give way to one more in sympathy with the dominant party. Meantime two great warlike careers touched in friendship in the parlors of Minister Noyes.

The reception drew together the largest assembly of the American colony known in years, and they compared

favorably with the many European nations represented there.

The refreshment tables were exquisitely arranged and well patronized, which is just how such a host as General Noyes would desire to have his sumptuous hospitality appreciated.

On the 31st, General Grant visited the Palais d'Industrie, and the works where the statue of "Liberty" for New York harbor is being constructed. The sculptor, M. Bartholdi, presented him with a miniature model of the statue. In the evening the General attended the opera, where he was enthusiastically received by the audience, and treated with great ceremony by the officials.

On November 1, Marshal MacMahon gave a dinner at the Elysee, in honor of General Grant. Cabinet and Marshal's military household and prominent French and American residents were present. The banquet was a very brilliant and animated affair. After dinner, General Grant and President MacMahon had a long conversation in the smoking-room. The Marshal invited General Grant to breakfast with him, as a friend, and also to witness some of the sittings of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, which the General accepted, and was much pleased with his cordial reception.

If Paris is the place where good Americans go after death, it is, all the same, a good place for great Americans to go during life. The magnificent banquet tendered November 6, in the gay capital, to General Grant, by the resident Americans, is a proof of the latter. The three hundred and fifty Americans who greeted our great soldier so handsomely, one and all, thought so. As for the General, himself, he has had so many courtesies from occasional kings and nobles, that he must have felt a thrill of pleasure pass through him, as he found himself face to face with a com-

pany in which every man was a sovereign. As for the ladies, God bless them! they are queens everywhere. Among those beside the General at the banquet were men who carried the names, dear to all patriotic Americans, of Rochambeau and Lafayette. Thus did old France look kindly through the eyes of her descendants upon the children of the Republic of the West, which her blood and treasure did so much to found.

The banquet hall was splendidly decorated and illuminated. The Franco-American Union contributed a portrait of General Grant, which, adorned with flags, was hung over the principal table. A band stationed in the gallery played at intervals, and vocal music was given by a chorus furnished by the director of the Italian opera.

General Grant, Minister Noyes and General Torbert were in full military uniform.

Mr. Noyes, as chairman, proposed the following toasts :—

"The President of the United States," which was responded to by music only.

"The President of the French Republic," to which a similar response was made.

These were followed by the toast of the evening, "Our Guest, General Grant," which was proposed by the Chairman in the following speech :—

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: It has generally happened, according to the world's history, that when a great public crisis has occurred, such as a revolution for independence or a struggle for national existence, some man has been found specially fitted for and equal to the emergency. He appears suddenly from unexpected quarters, and is not always selected from the arena of politics or from among the most prominent of his countrymen. He assumes at the proper time leadership and control, simply

because he was born for it and seems to have waited for the opportunity and the necessity.

"When the war of secession was inaugurated in America, in 1861, a quiet and silent man, who had received a military education, was pursuing an avocation in civil life in a small town in Illinois. As soon as the first hostile guns opened upon Fort Sumter he offered his services to his country, and was appointed colonel of a regiment of volunteers. It was then believed that the war would be of short duration and limited in extent, but the North had underrated the spirit, and perhaps the courage and endurance, of the rebellious section. Early reverses and doubtful contests that were either defeats or drawn battles soon made it apparent that all the energies and resources of the government would be taxed to the uttermost. The theatre of war rapidly extended until it stretched westward a thousand miles from the sea, across great rivers and mountain ranges. Immense armies were assembled in the South, composed of brave and chivalric soldiers and commanded by able and accomplished leaders. There were serious political troubles and divided sympathies among the people of the North, but both sides nerved themselves for the bloody and terrible struggle, which lasted four years and resulted in the success of the national forces.

"Meantime our Illinois Colonel had risen in rank until there was no grade sufficient for his recognition and reward, and two new ones were successively created. This silent man had shaken the continent with the thunder of his artillery and the tramp of his victorious columns. At the close of the war he was General-in-Chief, commanding all the armies of the Republic, which carried upon their muster rolls 1,100,000 men. The Union was preserved and its flag everywhere respected. After the close of the war he was twice called by a grateful nation to the highest office in the gift of forty-five million people.

"He administered the government with moderation, generosity, wisdom and success. The civil power was confronted by many complicated and difficult questions. He solved them with rare patriotism and intelligence, and his place in history as a civil magistrate will be among the foremost. After sixteen years of such labor as few men could endure, after such success in war and peace as few men ever attain, he seeks recreation in many lands, and an opportunity to compare the institutions of his own country with the civilization and forms of government of the Old World. It is our happy privilege to-night to welcome the great soldier and statesman to this, the Queen City of the world, and to wish for him and his family health and happiness. Without detaining you longer, I propose the health of the distinguished guest of the evening, General Grant, ex-President of the United States."

The delivery of General Noyes' speech was frequently interrupted by enthusiastic applause.

General Grant, on rising to reply, was received with prolonged cheering. He said :

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: After your flattering reception, and the compliments of Governor Noyes, I am embarrassed to thank you as I should wish. During the five and a half months I have been in Europe, my reception has been very gratifying, not only to me, but also, above all, to my country and countrymen, who were honored by it. I thank the American colony of Paris. I hope its members will enjoy their visit here as I am doing and hope to do for some weeks yet. I hope when you return home you will find you realized the benefits predicted by our Minister."

Loud and enthusiastic applause followed the General's speech.

M. de Lafayette replied to the toast of "France." He said France duly appreciated the great leader and great

citizen who honored her by his visit. M. de Lafayette remarked that General Grant quitted power solely to bow before the laws of his country. He thanked him for visiting France, because he was a great example for her, and because France gained from close inspection. In conclusion, he alluded to the Revolutionary war, and expressed an ardent wish that the French and American republics should never be separated, but form an indissoluble union for the welfare, liberty and independence of peoples.

The Marquis of Rochambeau also spoke in eulogy of General Grant.

The toast, "The Army and Navy," was responded to by the singing of the "Star Spangled Banner" by the Italian chorus.

Mr. Noyes finally proposed "The Ladies," and General Torbert offered "The Health of the United States Minister." Mr. Noyes replied briefly, and the company then adjourned to the drawing-room.

After nearly a month's stay in Paris, having been dined and *feted* by nearly all the prominent and distinguished civilians and officials in this gay city, the great sensational event was the *fete*, consisting of a dinner and ball, given in honor of ex-President Grant by Mrs. Mackay, wife of "Bonanza" Mackay, on November 21, at her splendid mansion in the Rue Tilsit. The affair overshadowed in importance, as far as the American colony and fashionable society are concerned, anything that had preceded it in brilliant extravagance of display. Even the reporters were at a loss for hyperboles of descriptive style that could do justice to the pomp, splendor and sparkle of the occasion.

The house where the affair took place cost one million five hundred thousand francs, and the furniture five hundred thousand francs. It looks out upon the Place d'Etoile, and is a splendid residence. The garden was brilliantly illuminated and decorated with national

flags, and with emblems set in thousands of gas jets. The orchestra, consisting of thirty-six musicians, was stationed on a pavilion built out from the house in front of the Rue Tilsit. A dozen footmen, in liveries of crimson and gold, lined the entrance and stairway.

The carriages occupied the causeway in front. The vestibule, staircase and passage-ways were profusely decorated with flags and beautiful flowers. The rooms were magnificent. Everything that money could supply and elegant taste select was there to add to the beauty and impressiveness of the scene.

There were covers for twenty-four, and the guests were General Grant and family, and the members of the American Legation and Consulate and their families. There were no unofficial Americans present at the dinner. The *menu* was inscribed on small silver *tablettes*, as in the case of the famous dinner to Senator Sharon at San Francisco.

After the dinner a grand reception and ball took place, at which three hundred guests were present. Among the guests were the Marquis de Lafayette, MM. de Rochambeau and de Bois-Thierry, the Duc de Rivoli, the Duc and Duchesse de Bojano, the Duc and Mlle. Ribon de Trohen, Comtes de Beon, Serrurier, de Montferraut, de Divonns and Excelmans, the Baronne Delort de Gleon, Barons Houbeyran and de Reinach, and Vicomtes de Villestrux and Marchand, the Duc Decazes, Senator Laboulaye, MM. Henri Martin and Leon Say, Mme. Guizot, Mr. and Mrs. Seligman and M. Cernuschi.

The American colony was largely represented, and the number of beautiful women was very remarkable. The ladies' costumes displayed extraordinary taste, elegance and richness. The dancing commenced early and continued till four o'clock in the morning.

During the latter part of November General Grant was *feted* and dined by Mrs. General Sickles, at her resi-



dence in the Rue Presbourg, which was a brilliant affair ; by the Marquis de Talleyrand-Perigord ; by the Comte de Paris ; Emile Girardin, editor of *La France* ; M. Gambetta ; Mr. Healy, the American artist ; M. Laugel, a prominent Orleanist ; and at the house of Mr. Harjes, the banker, was toasted for the last time in Paris. The gentlemen in the party were all Americans, and the affair was one of the most elegant which has taken place in Paris this season.

As a guest of many distinguished persons in the gay capital, and a man honored in all cities, he had enjoyed an uncommonly brilliant round of festivities, and had been the subject of wide and various criticism, and had stood the fire of festivities and criticism alike with that imperturbable tranquillity which is an inseparable element of his identity.

CHAPTER XXV.

THROUGH FRANCE.—ITALY.

General Grant and party reached Lyons on the 2d of December, and were received by the Prefect, the President of the Municipal Council, American residents and several of the leading silk merchants of Lyons. After a tour of inspection of the quays and places of interest, he left for Marseilles on the 3d, where he was received with great enthusiasm. On the 15th we find him at Genoa, he having previously visited Villa Franca and Leghorn. After visiting the town of Genoa, the General gave a reception to the authorities on board the United States steamer Vandalia, Commander Robeson.

Reaching Naples, early on the evening of the 17th, on the following day, in company with Mrs. Grant and son, he made the ascent of Mount Vesuvius, but, the day being cold, the party did not reach the crater. Luncheon was served at the "House of Refuge," near the Observatory, and a pleasant hour spent in enjoying the remarkable view of Capri and Ischia. The plain is studded with twenty villages and lined with snow clad hills, and the snow looked beautifully clear and white in the gorgeous sunlight of an Italian sky. They returned in the evening to the Vandalia, after having spent a delightfully pleasant day.

On Wednesday the General and family, accompanied by Consul Duncan, Commander Robeson, Lieutenants Strong, Rush and Miller, and Engineer Baird, visited the

ruins of Pompeii. The government had made arrangements for a special excavation in honor of General Grant, so that he might see how the work was done, and see some of the curiosities recovered just as they were placed when the city was suddenly destroyed. The day was a little cold, but clear, and in every way favorable for the work. The director of the excavations received General Grant and party, and conducted them to the principal points of interest. Two hours were spent wandering among the ruins of this ancient and memorable city, and at every step something of interest was seen. The workmen then proceeded to dig out the chamber of a buried house, and discovered some fragments of a table made of wood and bronze. The workmanship was very curious and elaborate, and was examined with great interest by the whole party. The next object of interest discovered was a loaf of bread, wrapped neatly in cloth and perfectly distinguishable. Many other curious and interesting articles were found and inspected by the party of visitors, and all expressed themselves as highly gratified with their visit to the ruins of the ancient city. They returned in the evening.

On Thursday ex-President Grant returned the official visits of the civil and military authorities of the city. As he left the Vandalia the yards were manned and a salute fired, the salute being returned by the Italian Admiral. General Grant then landed, and was met by the General commanding the district, who had a regiment of Bersaglieri drawn up in front of the Royal Palace, and reviewed by General Grant. Accompanied by the Italian officials, he then visited the naval and military schools and the palace, after which he attended a reception at the house of Consul Duncan.

During these visits General Grant was accompanied by his son, Commander Robeson, Lieutenants Rush and

Miller, and a splendid retinue of Italian officials. The whole tone of the reception accorded him was cordial and stately. The General expressed himself with the greatest admiration of the Italian troops.

Christmas we find General Grant and party on board the *Vandalia*, at Palermo. The General remained on board until noon to receive the visit of the Prefect, who came in state, and was honored with a salute of fifteen guns. His Honor remained only a few minutes, during which he tendered the General all the hospitalities and courtesies of the town, but General Grant declined them, with thanks.

After the departure of the city authorities the General and Captain Robeson went on shore, and sauntered about for two or three hours looking on the holiday groups, who made the day a merry one in their Sicilian fashion. A Christmas dinner was furnished from the ship's larder. The hosts were Chief Engineer J. Trilley, Surgeon George Cooke, Lieutenant-Commander A. G. Caldwell, Lieutenant E. T. Strong, Past-Assistant Engineers G. W. Baird and D. M. Fulmer, Lieutenant Jacob W. Miller, Paymaster J. P. Loomis, Lieutenant Richard Rush, Captain L. E. Fagan, commanding the marines, Lieutenant H. O. Handy, Lieutenant W. A. Hadden and Master J. W. Daunehower. These comprised the names of the ward-room officers of the *Vandalia*—a gallant, manly, chivalrous company they were. The guests of the evening were General Grant and wife, Commander H. B. Robeson and Jesse R. Grant. This was the company. The *menu* will give an idea of what a ship's kitchen can do for a Christmas dinner:

MENU.

Potage.

Tomate puree.

Bouchees a la reine.

Cabellon a la Hollandaise.

Puree de pommes.

Dindonneau aux huitres.

Haricots verts.

Filets aux champignons.
Petits pois.
Punch a la Romaine.
Salade.
Plum pudding.
Mince pies.
Dessert.

It was nearly six when the soup made its appearance, and it was half-past eight before the waiters brought in the coffee. There was no hurry—no long pauses. The chat went round the table, the General doing his share of talk. It was a genial, home-like feast. Thus, Christmas, 1877, closed merry and pleasant.

The next morning there were calls to make—official calls; this is one of the duties of the General's trip. The incognito of General Grant is one that no one will respect. He declines all honors and attentions, so far as he can do so without rudeness, and is especially indifferent to the parade and etiquette by which his journey is surrounded. It is amusing, knowing General Grant's feelings on the subject, to read the articles in English and American papers about his craving for precedence, and his fear lest he may not have the proper seat at the table and the highest number of guns for a salute. He had declined every attention of an official character thus far, except those whose non-acceptance would have been misconstrued. When he arrived at a port his habit was to go ashore with his wife and son, see what was to be seen, and drift about from palace to picture gallery, like any other wandering, studious American "doing Europe." Sometimes the officials were too prompt for him, but generally, unless they called by appointment, they found the General absent.

In this country a large class of our citizens have been misled by the false reports of the press and enemies of ex-President Grant, and believe that the General traveled like a prince, with a large retinue; that he was enabled to do so because the men who fattened on the corruptions of his

administration gave him a share of their plunder. The truth is, General Grant traveled as a private citizen. He had one servant and a courier. His courier arranged for his hotel accommodations, and the one who did office for the General took pains to get as good bargains for his master as possible. So far as General Grant being a rich man, it is known by his friends that, when he left this country, the duration of his trip would depend entirely upon his income, and this income depends altogether upon the proceeds of his investment of the money presented to him at the close of the war. The Presidency yielded him nothing in the way of capital, and he has not now a dollar that came to him as an official. By this is meant, that the money paid to General Grant as a soldier and as a President was spent by him in supporting the dignity of his office. Everybody knows how much money was given him at the close of the war; as this was all well invested and has grown, one may estimate the fortune of the General, and about how long that fortune would enable him to travel like a prince over Europe.

At Palermo General Grant and family remained several days, enjoying the delightful climate and picturesque attractions. This Sicily is the land of many civilizations. Here the Greek, the Carthaginian, the Roman and the Saracen, have made their mark. This is the land of the poetry of Homer, the genius of Archimedes, the philosophy and piety of Paul. These hills and bays and valleys have seen mighty armies striving for the mastery of the world. Certainly if example or precept, or the opportunity for great deeds, could ennoble a nation, Sicily should be the land of heroes. But its heroism has fallen into rags, and the descendants of the men who destroyed the Athenian fleet in Syracuse, and who confronted the power of Carthage at Agrigentum, now spend their time sleeping in the sun, swarming around chapel doors to beg, and hiding in the hills to waylay trav-

elers and rob them or keep them for a ransom. Brigandage has for generations been the dominant industry in the Sicilies, but it is due to the present Italian government to say that they are doing all in their power to suppress it.

On the 28th, General Grant and party arrived at La Valetta, Malta. At this place the General was visited by the Duke of Edinburgh, who was at Malta in command of the Sultan, an English ironclad. His Royal Highness was received at the gangway by Captain Robeson. He was dressed in his uniform as Captain, wearing on his breast the star of the Garter.

General Grant advanced and greeted the Duke, and presented the gentlemen with him, and they retired to the cabin. They remained in conversation for the best part of an hour, talking about Malta, its antiquities, its history, England, education and the Eastern question. The Duke spoke of the visit of his brother-in-law, the Grand Duke Alexis, to America, and of the gratification of the family at the reception tendered him in America. His Royal Highness is a pattern of a sailor, and has all the ease and off-hand grace of the family. On taking his leave, he invited the General and family to visit him at his palace of San Antonio and take luncheon, which was accepted.

The palace of San Antonio is about four miles from town; it is surrounded by orange groves and walls, and is noted as the only large garden on the island. The drive was through an interesting country, and greatly enjoyed by the visitors. At the palace, the Duke and Duchess received the General and Mrs. Grant and their son in the most gracious manner. After luncheon His Royal Highness escorted them through the orange groves. At noon General Grant visited the Governor-General of Malta.

On leaving, the General was saluted with twenty-one guns. A regiment was drawn up in front of the palace and a guard of honor. The Governor, a famous old English

General, Van Straubeuzee, wore the Order of the Grand Cross of the Bath. He received the General and party at the door of the palace, surrounded by his council and a group of Maltese noblemen. After presentation to Lady Van Straubeuzee the same ceremonies were repeated. In the evening there was a state dinner to the General and party at the palace, including, among the guests, Commander Robeson and Lieutenant-Commander Caldwell, of the Vandalia, as well as the Captain and executive officers of the Gettysburg. At the dinner General Grant's health was proposed, which was responded to in the heartiest manner.

There were many temptations to remain in Malta. Hospitalities were showered upon General Grant. All the great ones vied with one another in making his visit a pleasant one. Yet on the last day of the year the General bid good-bye and sailed for the land of the Lotus.

CHAPTER XXVI.

IN EGYPT AND THE LOTUS LAND.

The voyage from Malta to Egypt was exceedingly unpleasant. A severe storm prevailed most of the time, rendering life anything but comfortable. Unlike the majority of military heroes, General Grant seems to take kindly to the waves, and to be as much at home on them as if he had been educated at Annapolis instead of West Point.

No storm, however severe, could deprive him of his cigar, or, to use a sea phrase, keep him below. In this respect he is very unlike Napoleon, who detested the sea, and whom the smell of tar invariably sickened. The English humorists never tired of twitting him on the fact, and the patriotic prints and cartoons at the time he was planning his celebrated invasion depict the conqueror of the continent in some exceedingly ludicrous positions.

The General and party stopped at Alexandria because they wanted a safe anchorage, though they had intended going direct to Cairo. He remained there three days. The Vandalia had hardly anchored when the Governor of the district, the Admiral and the General, Pachas and Beys, Consul-General Farman, Judges Barringer and Morgan, and resident missionaries, came on board, and were received by General Grant. The Governor, in the name of the Khedive, welcomed General Grant to Egypt, and offered him a palace in Cairo and a special steamer up the Nile. It is Oriental etiquette to return calls as soon as possible, and accordingly in the afternoon the General, accompanied



HEAD-DRESS OF EGYPTIAN FELLAHEEN.



by his son, Commander Robeson, Chief Engineer Trilley, and Lieutenant Handy of the navy, landed in the official barge. As this was an official visit, the *Vandalia* manned the yards and fired twenty-one guns. These salutes were responded to by the Egyptian vessels. A guard of honor received the General at the palace, and the reception was after the manner of the Orientals.

We enter a spacious chamber and are seated on a cushioned seat or divan, according to rank. The Pacha offers the company cigarettes. Then compliments are exchanged, the Pacha saying how proud Egypt is to see the illustrious stranger, and the General answering that he anticipates great pleasure in visiting Egypt. The Pacha gives a signal, and servants enter bearing little porcelain cups about as large as an egg, in filigree cases. This is the beverage—coffee—or, as was the case with this special Pacha, a hot drink spiced with cinnamon. Then the conversation continues with judicious pauses, the Orientals being slow in speech and our General not apt to diffuse his opinions. In about five minutes we arise and file down stairs in slow, solemn fashion, servants and guards saluting, and the visit is over.

General and Mrs. Grant dined with Vice-Consul Salvage, and in the evening attended a ball given in their honor. This was an exceedingly brilliant entertainment, and interesting in one respect especially, because it was here that the General met Henry M. Stanley, just fresh from the African wilderness. Stanley sat on the right of the General, and they had a long conversation upon African matters and the practical results of the work done by the intrepid explorer. The Consul-General proposed the health of General Grant, and Judge Barringer proposed that of Mrs. Grant, who was prevented by fatigue from attending. Then a toast was proposed in honor of Stanley, who made a grateful response, saying that it was one

of the proudest moments of his life to find himself seated by the guest of the evening. The entertainment at Mr. Salvage's at an end, the visitors returned on board the *Vandalia*. Sunday was spent quietly in a stroll about the town. Here the General and party left the *Vandalia* to visit Cairo and the Nile. Going by rail, they reached Cairo after a run of four hours. Here he was met by General Stone, the representative of the Khedive, and also General Loring, both Americans, and late of the Confederate States army. General Grant and General Stone were together at West Point, and were old friends. Their meeting was quite enthusiastic. The General asks General Loring to ride with him, while General Stone accompanies Mrs. Grant, and so they drive off to the Palace of Kassr-el-Doussa—the palace placed at General Grant's disposal by the Khedive. Commander Robeson and Lieutenant Rush accept the General's invitation to reside in the palace while they are in Cairo, and the remainder of the party find homes in the hotel.

The General dined quietly with his family, and next day called on the Khedive. The hour fixed for the reception was eleven, and a few minutes before that hour the state carriages called at the palace. The General wore plain evening dress, and was accompanied by the following officers: Commander H. B. Robeson, commanding the *Vandalia*; Joseph Trilley, chief engineer; George H. Cooke, surgeon; Lieutenant E. T. Strong, Lieutenant J. W. Miller, Paymaster J. P. Loomis; G. W. Baird, engineer; H. L. Hoskinson, ensign; B. F. Walling and E. S. Hotchkin, midshipmen; E. R. Freeman, engineer. Jesse R. Grant and Consul-General Farman accompanied the General. They reached the palace shortly after eleven. There was a guard of honor, and the officers of the household were ranged on the stairs. The General entered, and was met by His Highness the Khedive at the foot of the

stairs. The General, his son, and Mr. Farman, went into an inner room, where the ceremonies of the formal presentation took place. The officers then entered, and were received by His Highness, who expressed his gratification at seeing so many representatives of the navy. This reception lasted about half an hour. They then returned to the palace, and had scarcely entered when the carriage of the Khedive was announced. The General received the Khedive, who was accompanied by his Secretary for Foreign Affairs, and welcomed him in the grand saloon. The officers of the *Vandalia* were present, and their striking uniforms, the picturesque costumes of the Khedive and his attendants, and the splendid, stately decorations of the room in which they assembled, made the group imposing. At the close of the interview, General Grant escorted the Khedive to his carriage. Official calls were then made upon the two sons of the Khedive, who at once returned the calls, and so ended official duties.

Judge Batcheller and Consul-General Farman each gave a grand dinner and ball in honor of the General, which were attended by the notables of all nations residing at Cairo.

The thoughtful Khedive gave our distinguished traveler a steamer specially adapted to the intricate and difficult navigation of the Nile, also guides, interpreters, and professors learned in the mysterious language of the monuments and ruins which tell of a civilization that was old a thousand years before the dawn of the Western Roman empire. The party consisted of General and Mrs. Grant, their son, Sami Bey, Emile Brugsch, Consul-General Farman, Chief Surgeon Cooke, Lieutenant Hadden, Ensign F. A. Wilner, and a correspondent of the *New York Herald*—ten in all.

On the morning of the 19th of January, General Grant and party reached Siout, the capital of Upper Egypt, and containing twenty-five thousand inhabitants, where we

have a Vice-Consul, the city being at some distance from the river. After having received a call from Vice-Consul Wasif-el-Hayat, a Syrian, they all drove to the town. It was over parched fields, through a country parched with the drought, but in more favorable years blooming like a garden. All the town seemed to know of their coming, for wherever they went great crowds swarmed around, and they had to force their donkeys through masses of Arabs and Egyptians, of all ages and conditions. The stores are little-holes of rooms, in front of which the trader sits and calls upon you to buy. As these avenues are less than six feet, one can imagine the trouble had in making progress. The town has some fine mosques and houses, but in the main is like all the towns of Upper Egypt, a collection of mud hovels. A grand reception was given by the Vice-Consul. The dinner was regal in its profusion and splendor, and consisted of fully twenty courses, all well served. When it was concluded, the son of the host arose, and, in remarkably clear and correct English, proposed the General's health. We give a fragment of this speech :

"Long have we heard and wondered," said the speaker, "at the strange progress which America has made during this past century by which she has taken the first position among the most widely civilized nations. She has so quickly improved in sciences, morals and arts that the world stands amazed at this extraordinary progress, which surpasses the swiftness of lightning. It is to the hard work of her great and wise men that all this advance is imputed, those who have shown to the world what wise, courageous, patriotic men can do. Let all the world look to America and follow her example—that nation which has taken as the basis of her laws and the object of her undertakings to maintain freedom and equality among her own people, and secure them for others, avoiding all ambitious schemes which would draw her into bloody and disastrous wars,

and trying by all means to maintain peace internally and externally. The only two great wars upon which she has engaged were entered upon for pure and just purposes—the first for releasing herself from the English yoke and erecting her independence, and the other for stopping slavery and strengthening the union of the States; and well we know that it was mainly, under God, due to the talent, courage and wisdom of his excellency, General Grant, that the latter of the two enterprises was brought to a successful issue." The speech closed by a tribute to the General and the Khedive. General Grant said in response that nothing in his whole trip had so impressed him as this unexpected, this generous welcome in the heart of Egypt. He had anticipated great pleasure in his visit to Egypt, and the anticipation had been more than realized. He thanked his host, and especially the young man who had spoken of him with so high praise, for their reception. The dinner dissolved into coffee, conversation and cigars.

On the 21st, at the town of Girgel, the General and party take to the donkeys and make a trip under the broiling hot sun, to the ruined city of Abydos. This was the oldest city in Egypt. It went back to Menes, the first of the Egyptian Kings, who reigned, according to Egyptian history, four thousand five hundred years before Christ. The ruins are on a grand scale. Abydos is a temple which the Khedive is rescuing from the sand. Here, according to tradition, was buried the god Osiris. To the ancient Egyptian, the burial place of that god was as sacred as Mecca to the Moslems, or the Holy Sepulchre was to the Mediæval Christians. The government is trying to reclaim this temple, and has been digging in all directions. One excavation over fifty feet deep was visited. Remnants of an old house or tomb could be seen. Millions of fragments of broken pottery around. The strata, that age after age had heaped upon the buried

city, were plainly visible. The city was really a city of tombs. In the ancient days the devout Egyptian craved burial near the tomb of Osiris, and so for centuries their remains were brought to Abydos from all parts of Egypt. Lunch was taken with Salib, an Arabian, who had for twenty years been working at the excavations, working with so much diligence that he had become entirely blind, and it is now his only comfort to wander through the ruins, direct the workmen, and trace with his finger many a loved inscription that his zeal has brought to light. Salib lives near the ruin, on a pension allowed by the Khedive. After an hour's rest, having ridden fifteen miles on donkeys and walked two or three in the sand, the visitors returned to the shelter and repose of the cabin of the Vandalia.

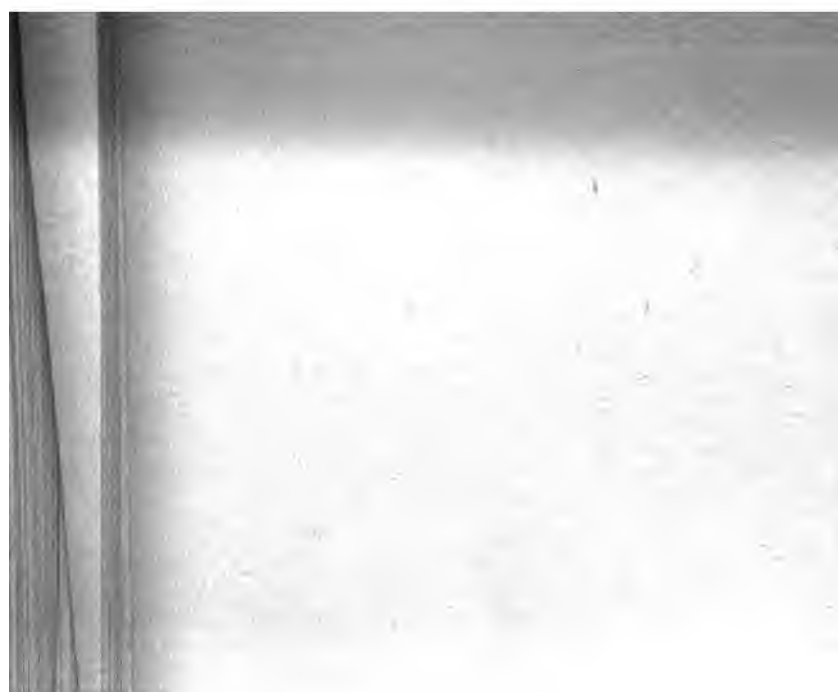
We next find our visitors at Thebes, once a city that covered both banks of the Nile, was known to Homer as the city of the hundred gates. It had a population of three hundred thousand inhabitants, and sent out twenty thousand armed chariots. It was famed for its riches and its splendor until it was besieged. Here was the temple of Memnon and its colossal statues, and the palace temple of the great Rameses, the only ruin in Egypt known to be the home of a King; the columns of the Luxor, and the stupendous ruins of Kanark, and the tombs of the kings. Visiting the town of Luxor, a collection of houses built upon the ruins of the old temple, erected over three thousand years ago; there is a fine obelisk here, the companion to the one now standing in the Place Concordia, Paris; also a statue of Rameses, of colossal size, now broken and partly buried in the sand. Next morning the party crossed the river, and prepared for a ride to visit Memnon statues; arrived at their destination, they found all that is left of Memnonism are the two colossal statues. A good part of the base is buried in the earth, but they loom up over the plain, and can be seen miles and miles away. Some idea of their size can be formed,

when it is known that the statue measures eighteen feet three inches across the shoulders, sixteen feet six inches from the top of the shoulder to the elbow, and the portions of the body in due proportion. After examining these statues and resting a half hour, they visited the temple of Medesnet Habro, one of the great temples of Thebes, and the palace temple of the great Rameses, who lived thirteen hundred years before Christ, and is supposed by some to be the Pharaoh that brought the plagues upon Egypt. The walls of the palace are covered with inscriptions. After carefully exploring these interesting ruins, and luncheon being served in one of the old King's apartments, our party returned by the route of the early morning. Next morning, after a ride of forty minutes from Luxor, our party were at the ruined temple of Kanark, built in the days of Abraham. It is hard to realize that in the infinite and awful past, in the days when the Lord came down to the earth and communed with men and gave His commandments, these columns and statues, these plinths and entablatures, these mighty, bending walls, upon which chaos has put its seal, were the shrines of a nation's faith and sovereignty; yet this is all told in stone.

Kanark, which was not only a temple, but one in the series of temples which constituted Thebes, is about half a mile from the river, a mile or two from the temple of Luxor. The front wall or propylon is 370 feet broad, 50 feet deep, and the standing tower 140 feet high. Leading up to this main entrance is an avenue, lined with statues and sphinxes, 200 feet long. When you enter this gate, you enter an open court-yard 275 feet by 329. There is a corridor or cloister on either side; in the middle a double line of columns, of which only one remains. We now come to another wall or propylon, as large as the entrance, and enter the great hall—the most magnificent ruin in Egypt. The steps of the door are 40 feet by 10. The

room is a 170 feet by 329, and the roof was supported by 134 columns. These columns are all or nearly all standing, but the roof has gone. Twelve are 62 feet high without the plinth, and 11 feet 6 inches in diameter. One hundred and twenty-two are 42 feet 5 inches in height, and 28 feet in circumference. They were all brilliantly colored, and some of them retain their colors still; and you can well imagine what must have been the blaze of light and color, when the kings and priests passed through in solemn procession. We pass through another gate into an open court. Here is an obelisk in granite 75 feet high, and the fragments of another, its companion. The inscriptions on them are as clear as though they had been cut yesterday, so gentle is this climate in its dealings with time. They celebrate the victories and virtues of the kings who reigned 1700 years before Christ, and promise the kings in the name of the immortal gods that their glory shall live for ages. We pass into another chamber very much in ruins, and see another obelisk, 92 feet high and 8 feet square—the largest in the world. This monument commemorates the virtues of the king's daughter—womanly and queenly virtues, which met their reward, let us hope, thirty-five centuries ago. One may form some idea of what the Egyptians could do in the way of mechanics and engineering, when it is known that this obelisk is a single block of granite, that it was brought from the quarry, miles and miles away, erected and inscribed, in seven months. The next room was the sanctuary, the holy of holies, and is now a mass of rubbish requiring nimble feet to climb. We scramble over stones and sand, until we come to what was the room where King Amenophis III., who lived sixteen centuries before Christ, was represented as giving offerings to fifty-six of his royal predecessors. The hall is a ruin, and some French Vandals carried off the tablet—one of the most valuable in Egypt—to Paris. Altogether the





building alone was 1108 feet long, and about 300 feet wide, the circuit around the outside, according to a Roman historian who saw it in its glory, being about a mile and a half.

This was the temple, but the temple was only a part. There were three avenues leading from it to the other temples; these avenues were lined with statues, large and small, generally of the Sphinx. Some distance from the temple is a pool of water, known as the Sacred Lake. When an Egyptian died and was embalmed, his body was brought to the lake, where, if the deceased had lived worthily, the body was sprinkled with water from the lake by the priests, and was carried across to the other shore, and removed from there to the catacombs.

Wherever we find walls we have inscriptions. The inscriptions are in hieroglyphic language—a language as clear to scholars now as the Latin or Sanscrit. They tell of battles and the glory of the King Rameses, who is supposed to be the Sesostris of the Greeks. We see him leading his men to attack a fortified place. Again we see him leading foot soldiers and putting an enemy to the sword. We see him leading his captives as an offering to the gods, and offering not only prisoners, but booty of great value. The group of prisoners are rudely done, but you see the type of the race clearly outlined. We trace these types, and thus learn of the warlike achievements of this monarch whose fame is carved all over Egypt, and about whose name there is an interesting debate. Again and again these war themes are repeated, one king after another reciting his conquests and his virtues, wars and treaties of peace. It seemed in the building of these temples that the intention was to make the walls monumental records of the achievements of various reigns. When the walls were covered, or a king wished to be especially gracious to the priests, or, as is more probable, desired to employ his soldiers, he would build a new wing or addition to the temple already existing, striv-

ing, if possible, to make his own addition more magnificent than those of his predecessors. In this way came the great temple of Karnak. As a consequence, these stupendous inconceivable ruins were not the work of one prince or one generation, but of many; and as there was always something to add, and always a new ambition coming into play, we find these temples, tombs, pyramids and obelisks, all piled one upon another, all inspired by the one sentiment, and all telling the same story. Here are the records, and here are the ruins. If the records read like a tale of enchantment, these ruins look the work of gods. The world does not show, except where we have evidences of the convulsions of nature, a ruin as vast as that of Karnak. Let the reader imagine a city covering two banks of the Hudson, running as far as the Battery to Yonkers and back, seven miles, all densely built, and you have an idea of the extent of Thebes. But this will only give you an idea of size. The buildings were not Broadways and Fifth Avenues, but temples and colossal monuments and tombs, the greatness of which, and the skill and the patience necessary to build them, exciting our wonder to-day. Thebes in its day must have been a wonder of the world—even of the ancient world, which knew Nineveh and Babylon. To-day all that remains are a few villages of mud huts, a few houses in stone, flying consular flags, a plain here and there strewn with ruins, and under the sand ruins even more stupendous than those we now see.

At Keneli the General and his party landed and inspected the town, making several purchases. The Pacha of the province, learning that so illustrious a visitor was in his domain, sent couriers at once to invite the General to his palace, which was accepted. This palace was a low brick building, like a barracks. The visitors were shown into the reception chamber, and ranged on the divan. There was a long waiting, when the Governor appeared, a stout, pleas-

ant looking, gray mustached soldier, in his full uniform of a general. He received the General with courtesy, and there was the usual exchange of compliments; then came the coffee and the pipes, and the adieu. The Governor accompanied General Grant in his return walk, calling upon the German Consul, who had waylaid him, and begged that he would honor his house. This officer lived in style approaching splendor, and when his visitors were served with coffee and pipes they noticed that the pipe-stems were amber garnished with diamonds, and the coffee-cups were of the finest porcelain in cases of silver and gold. These ceremonies over, the General and party returned to the boat, through a gust of sand.

At Assouan, a town of four thousand inhabitants, five hundred and eighty miles south of Cairo and seven hundred and thirty miles from the Mediterranean, General Grant and party intended to end their journey. Assouan is the frontier station of Old Egypt, on the boundary of Nubia, and supposed to lay directly under the equator. In the ancient days the town was a quarry, and here were found the stones which became obelisks, temples and tombs. When Islam was marching to conquer the world, the Saracens made a town here and an outpost, and for years it was the battlefield in the constant strifes and schisms between Nubian and Egyptian. At Assouan the aspect of the tour changes; we see the Nubian type, the predominance of the negro. The people seem happy enough. They are sparing of clothes, live on sugar cane, and lie in the sun—a happy, laughing, idle, dirty, good-humored race.

Next day General Grant visited Philæ, situated on an island at the foot of the first cataract of the Nile. It was by far the most interesting and picturesque ruin that our party had seen. The island is green, and the date palms of luxuriant growth, and, unlike other portions of Egypt, we miss the sand, and can step trippingly over stones and turf. The

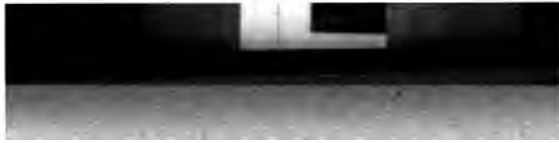
river here spreads in various channels, and runs over rocks. One channel is used for vessels ascending the river; the other for vessels descending the stream. The river is narrow, the banks are steep, and the stream rolls and dashes like a sea, the waves roaring and lashing the banks. The danger is from the rocks and being dashed against its banks.

In the morning the boat's prow is turned, and the General is moving back toward the Vandalia. On his return trip the General stopped over night at Keneh, saw his old friend the Governor, stopped an hour at Siout, and on the 3d of February reached Memphis. Here are the tombs of the sacred bull.

It was believed in the Egyptian mythology that the god Osiris came to earth and allowed himself to be put to death in order that the souls of the people might be saved. After his death there was a resurrection, and the immortal part of him passed into a bull, called Apis.

The ride to the tombs of Memphis was a pleasant one. The ruins of Memphis are two or three tombs and the serapeum or mausoleum of the sacred bulls. One of the tombs being open, the visitors examined it, the walls having the same profuse decoration as had been noted at other points, entering a long, arched passage, with parallel passages, candles having been placed at various points. On each side of this passage were the tombs. Each tomb was in its alcove; the bull was placed in a huge sarcophagus, the surface finely polished and covered with inscriptions. These coffins were stupendous. The tombs have all been violated by the early conquerors, to find gold and silver. In most cases the cover has been shoved aside. The inside was so large that eight or ten men could enter.

After finishing this study of the tombs, the party of visitors rode back to their boat, and in the morning steamed down to Cairo.



General Grant had seen the Nile much more rapidly than is the custom.

The General sent for the captain, and thanked him, and made him a handsome present, and gave presents to all on the boat, including the crew.

At 12 o'clock the boat passed the bridge and moored at the wharf. The General and party returned to the palace of Kaser-el-Nousa, where he remained three days, and then resumed his journey.

CHAPTER XXVII.

TURKEY AND THE HOLY LAND.

General Grant and party arrived at Jaffa on the morning of Sunday, February 10, having spent just one month on the Nile and vicinity. Upon landing, the visitors at once went to Vice-Consul Hardegg, and there found welcome and entertainment. There was a little archway of flowers and branches over the road, surmounted by the inscription, "Welcome, General Grant," and all the town was out to do him honor. After visiting all the places of interest, General and Mrs. Grant, with four of the officers of the *Vandalia*, prepared to visit the Holy City. Having obtained three clumsy open wagons, each drawn by three horses, they drove out of the town into the plain of Sharon. It was too early in the season to see Palestine in its glory, but the plain was rich and fertile. The party reached Ramleh at about sundown, and remained over night, resuming their journey at six in the morning. Passing from the plain of Sharon into the country of Joshua and Sampson, the road becomes rough and stony, and the carts go bumping, thumping over the worst road in the world. The fertility of Palestine lies in the plain below. Around and ahead, the beauty of Palestine, the beauty of Nature in her desolation; no houses, no farms, no trace of civilization but the telegraph poles. The first biblical view is the ruins of Gezer, once a royal city of Canaan. Passing through the Kirjath Jearim, the valley of Ajalon and the scene of the great battle between David and Goliath, the valley is deep

and the brook still runs a swift course. This was the last, ravine this side of the heights of Jerusalem, and one of the strongest natural defenses of the city. At this point General Grant was met by a troop of cavalry, representatives from all of the Consulates, delegations from the Americans, Jews, Armenians and Greeks, resident in Jerusalem—in all quite a small army—and, instead of quietly entering the city as he had expected, he was commanded to enter as a conqueror, in a triumphal manner.

Arrived at the city, General Grant was at once called upon by the Pacha and the Consuls. The Bishops and the Patriarchs all came and blessed the General and his house. The Pacha sent his band of fifty pieces in the evening to serenade the ex-President. The Pacha also gave a state dinner, which was largely attended. Early the following morning General Grant stole away, before the reception ceremonies, and walked over the street Via Dolorosa, consecrated to Christianity as the street over which Jesus carried His cross. The General lived while in Jerusalem within five minutes' walk of Calvary, and within sight from his chamber. The first place of interest on this street is the Coptic monastery. Here Christ sank under the weight of the cross. At the ruins of the Hospice of the Knights of St. John; here is where Jesus addressed the women who followed him. A few steps further and we are at the house and tomb of Veronica, who wiped the blood from Jesus' holy brows, and left His image on her napkin. Descending a slippery path, and at the corner is the house against which Christ leaned, overcome by agony. You see a dent in the stone. This dent was made by the hand of our Lord, as He stretched it out to support His burden. It is smooth and dark with the kisses of millions of believing lips.

The next house is that of Dives, the rich man. At this corner Simon of Cyrene took the cross and carried it a

part of the way. In front of the house of Dives is a stone, and over it a hovel. The hovel was the house of the beggar; the stone is where he sat in quest of alms, and under this archway Jesus stood and pronounced the parable which is found in the sixteenth chapter of Luke. Here the road makes another bend, and we pass a broken column, that must at one time have been a stately ornament. The column broke where Jesus sank upon it, and the fissure is clear and deep. We keep on until we come to a church, a bright, new church, with an arch overhanging the street. This is the church of *Ecce Homo*. It was here or hereabouts that the road to the cross began. There is a barracks on the site of Pilate's judgment hall. We go into the church. Behind the altar is an arch, and under this arch Pilate stood when he delivered over Jesus to the Jews and washed his hands of innocent blood. Here, in an enclosure, was the whipping, the crowning with thorns, the decoration with the purple robes, and here also Jesus took up the cross, which He carried to Calvary.

We can readily see, as we retrace our way up the *Via Dolorosa*, that it must have been a rough and weary road to one rent and torn and bleeding and crushed under the cruel burden of the cross. Even to the wayfarer, in full possession of his faculties, it is a tedious task to climb the hill of Calvary.

After finishing the *Via Dolorosa*, the visitors kept on outside of the gates and over the valley of *Jehoshaphat*. Crossing the brook *Kedron*, the very brook hallowed by our Lord's holy and sorrowful footsteps, and ascending the hill a short distance, they come to a walled garden. Here Jesus knelt and prayed, and made holy forever the Garden of *Gethsemane*. The good monk gathered some flowers for Mrs. Grant, and for the others twigs and leaves from the "Tree of Agony."

The party climbed the Mount of Olives to the summit,

and entered the chapel, said to be the site of the Ascension, now a Moslem mosque. From its minarets one can look far beyond to the land of Moab, the valley of the Jordan and the Dead Sea. Here a French princess has erected a tomb, and around the walls of which is the Lord's Prayer in thirty-two languages.

Resuming the walk over a hill, they came to the village of Bethany, where Jesus lived when He preached in Jerusalem. Here was Lazarus, His friend, whom He raised from the tomb. Here lived Mary and Martha, whom Jesus loved. Riding under the overhanging ruins of the dwelling in which Jesus found home, shelter, friendship, love, they walk around Bethany, which is only a collection of ruins and hovels.

Passing over the graveyard where Lazarus was buried, they continue along the road that leads to Jerusalem again, by the road sloping at the base of the mountain. It was over this road that Jesus rode when He entered Jerusalem on an ass. At the head of the hill, Jesus wept over the city and prophesied its destruction.

Entering the city by the Damascus gate, it was but a few minutes before General Grant and party reached their hotel. The walk had been a long and weary one, yet full of interest, every moment awakening a memory of the noblest moment of life, and every step taken had been over hallowed ground.

Leaving Jerusalem, they visited Damascus, where their stay was made enjoyable by the attention of the Turkish officials.

On March 10th General Grant and party arrived at Athens, and were escorted by three Greek ironclads, a large crowd witnessing the landing. On the 9th they were presented to the King and Queen of Greece, and a grand banquet given in their honor on the 10th. The ruins of the ancient temples and the Parthenon were brilliantly illu-

minated. On the 13th General Grant entertained the King of Greece at luncheon on board the United States Steamer *Vandalia*, and also lunched with the King on the 14th at the American Legation. The General's reception had been enthusiastic and hospitable.

General Grant reached Naples on Monday evening, and proceeded at once to Rome. Here he was visited by Cardinal McCloskey, Lieutenant-General Count Sounaz, King Humbert's Aid-de-Camp, and all the dignitaries of the government, diplomatic agents, and prominent citizens. On the 25th, Minister Marsh gave a grand banquet and *soiree* in honor of General Grant. The foreign ministers, members of the cabinet, and most of the American residents were present. Several days were spent in visiting places of interest.

On May 5th, General Grant arrived at Tarras, where he met with a hearty and enthusiastic reception, and on the 7th returned to the gay French capital. On Thursday the Ex-President paid visits to President McMahon, the Prince of Wales, Duc'd Aosta, the Duc Saxe-Coburg, the Prefect of the Seine, and the Prefect of Police. On Friday he called upon the English, Turkish, Swedish and Japanese Ministers; in the afternoon he drove to the Bois de Boulogne and witnessed a game of polo, in which he took a lively interest. On Saturday the General and Mrs. Grant and their son visited the Exposition. He was received by Chief Commissioner McCormick and staff, and by the Commissioners from the various States of the Union, Minister Noyes, Consul-General Torbert and wife, and the leading ladies and gentlemen of the American colony in Paris.

The American marines were drawn up in military array, and gave the party a military salute on their arrival at the American section.

The General and his party then examined the whole American department in detail. They spent a good deal

of time among Tiffany's exhibit, where Bonanza Mackay's gorgeous service of silver plate, which cost one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, is exhibited.

Then they proceeded to the machinery department, where the General was placed upon a square American platform—that of the Howe scale. General Grant, in fact, was weighed, and for the first time in his life "found wanting,"—having lost seventeen pounds by his Egyptian trip.

Mr. Cunliffe Owen did the honors, in the Prince of Wales' pavilion, to the General and his party.

A handsome collation was served in the Alimentation group, No. 17, of the American department, after which the party proceeded to visit the other sections.

The following week, General Grant was the object of further attention, and enjoyed the amenities of Paris life to the full, receiving a visit from President McMahon and his wife, Prince Hassan of Egypt, Prince Albert and Prince Frederick of Austria, Prince and Princess of Denmark. The Comte de Paris sent his boxes at the Italian for Thursday, and at the grand opera on Friday. He dined with Mr. Ridgeway on Saturday.

One of the pleasant things of the week was General Grant's visit to the polo grounds in the Bois de Boulogne. The Prince of Wales also went the same day. They witnessed a very interesting game. General Grant was accompanied by his family and ex-Minister Beale. They remained an hour.

The General said he thought the game might be introduced with great effect into the cavalry regiments and at West Point, as a good school of horsemanship for young soldiers.

The third week of General Grant's stay in Paris was equally as pleasant, and every attention shown him. Mr. Morton, the banker, gave a "stag" dinner on Monday, and the same night Mr. Waddington, the minister of foreign

affairs, gave the grandest ball of the season. Five thousand invitations were issued, and there was a perfect crush, but the costumes of the ladies were something even for a man to rave about.

On Tuesday the American artist, Healy, gave a ball. On Wednesday there was a reception and ball at the Ministry of Agriculture. On Friday Mrs. Hooper's private theatricals attracted a distinguished party. On Saturday there was a *soiree dansante* at Mrs. Wagner's, and on Sunday Prince Orloff, the Russian minister, gave a grand dinner to General Grant, which proved to be one of the most enjoyable entertainments given in his honor. These festivities were kept up, with little abatement, until the middle of June, when General Grant turned his eyes toward the northern lands of Europe, and paid his respects to his friends in Paris, and bowed himself out of that dazzling sphere of dissipation, to recuperate in a series of mild Dutch festivities — mild compared to the mad whirl of festive Paris.

General Grant arrived at the Hague in safety, and was met by Minister Birney, and, with Mrs. Grant, took up his residence, by special invitation, in the latter gentleman's house.

Immediately upon the ex-President's arrival — almost before he had time to repose himself after his journey — invitations began to pour in upon him, and the routine of dinners, receptions, balls and visits began anew. On Monday evening Minister Birney entertained his distinguished guest at a splendid dinner, which proved to be one of the great events of the season. Preparations on a large scale had been made for this occasion, which was a gratifying success in every respect.

All the members of the diplomatic corps in the city were present at this dinner, which was rendered still more brilliant by the presence of the wives and lady friends of the

diplomats. After the dinner, which went off joyously, a splendid reception was given, in which the court circle, with its picturesque retinue of noble ladies and gentlemen, most of the members of Parliament, and other distinguished guests, participated. General Grant was, of course, the centre of attraction, and was treated with marked deference and honors. His manly, soldier-like bearing was admired on all sides, and every one was desirous of making his acquaintance. The reception continued until the small hours of morning, and was thoroughly enjoyable from beginning to end.

On Tuesday evening a similar dinner was given in honor of the General at the residence of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Baron de Heeckeren de Kell. This was also followed by a reception no less brilliant than its predecessor.

On the same day General Grant accepted an invitation to visit His Royal Highness Prince Frederic, uncle of the King. He chose the forenoon for the purpose of paying his respects to the Prince, who entertained him generously at a private *dejeuner*. After this friendly repast, the Prince ordered his carriage and had his guest driven through the spacious and beautiful grounds of the estate. A call was also made on Prince Alexander, son of the King.

Each day was destined to bring its separate enjoyment. Wednesday was set apart for a parade of a portion of the troops of Holland, and the General was invited to review these sturdy Dutch soldiers, whose martial bearing impressed him very favorably. A large number of distinguished ladies and gentlemen were present at the review, and the scene was exceedingly picturesque and attractive. The troops looked their best, and marched with fine precision and dignity.

The General limited his stay at The Hague, although he expressed a hope that he might return there before his departure. He then took the train for Rotterdam, where he

arrived in a short time. He was received by the Burgomaster of that city, and was escorted around and shown various objects of interest by this dignitary. The Burgomaster gave a dinner in his honor, to which a great many of the principal citizens were invited. The affair was very social and cordial.

On Thursday the General made his way into the famous city of Amsterdam, where he was greeted by throngs of people, who welcomed him in a truly enthusiastic manner. Several prominent citizens escorted him about, and extended to him an invitation for dinner on Saturday evening. His residence in Amsterdam, although necessarily short, was as pleasant as could have been desired.

General Grant's flying tour on Dutch territory was marked by attentions as gracious and as flattering as any he had yet received. In the steady, plodding cities of Holland, the phlegmatic citizens had been excited to enthusiasm by the presence of the ex-President, and signified their admiration of his character and achievements by crowding the streets which he passed.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

GRANT IN GERMANY, NORWAY, SWEDEN, RUSSIA AND AUSTRIA.

On Wednesday, June 26, General Grant and party arrived at Berlin, Minister Taylor having met them at Stendahl, sixty miles below Berlin.

On the evening of his coming, he strolled along the Unter den Linden, and his Berlin visit may be summed up in this sentence, that he walked the greater part of each day, and there was not a quarter of Berlin that he did not explore on foot with an energy as sightseer which no amount of exertion seemed to diminish. The General had an early interview with the members of the Congress of great diplomats assembled in Berlin to settle the Eastern question.

At an interview with Prince Gortschakoff, the General, in company with Mr. Taylor, calling at the Prince's request (as the gout prevented the Prince calling on the General), Gortschakoff said that Russia would be glad to see and welcome the General, and he seemed delighted with the visit. Of the members of the Congress, Lord Beaconsfield, Lord Salisbury, M. Waddington and Count Corti were known to the General. Mehemet Ali he had met in Turkey. Visits were exchanged with these gentlemen and with the other members of the Congress.

Among the first calls left on the General was that of Prince Bismarck, and as it did not find him at home it was left again. As the General was anxious to see the Prince,

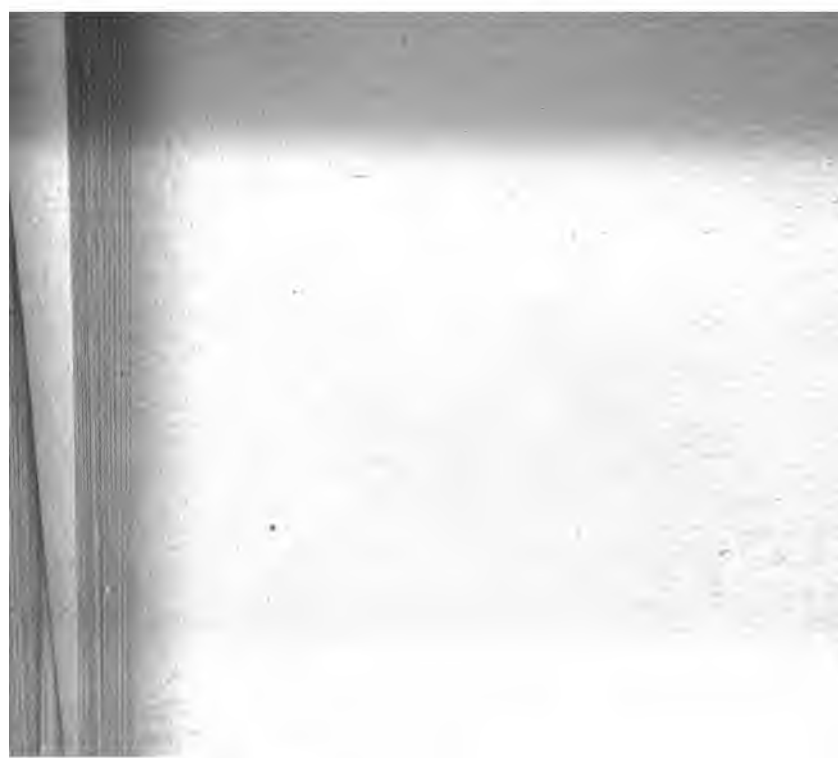
for whose character and services he had so high an admiration, he returned these calls at once, and sent His Highness a message saying that he would make his visit at any time that would suit the Prince, whom he knew to be a busy and an ill man.

The afternoon at four was the hour named for the visit, and, as the General lives within a few moments' walk of the Bismarck Palace, at five minutes to four he slowly sauntered through the Frederick Place. The Frederick Place is a small square, with roads and flowers and some famous old trees, laid out in memory of the great Frederick. It is decorated with statues of his leading generals. Everything runs to war in Germany, and the prevailing religion is swordsmanship. In this park are bronze statues of Ziethen, Seidlitz, Winterfeldt, Keith, Schwerin, and the Prince of Dessau. Passing out of the park, on the right, is the palace and home of the famous Prince Bismarck. An iron railing separates it from the street, and from the roof the flag of the German empire floats in the breeze.

The General saunters into the courtyard, and the sentinels eye him a moment curiously, and then present arms. His visit had been expected, but certainly an ex-President of the United States would come in a carriage and six, and not quietly on foot. Throwing away a half-smoked cigar as he raises his hat in honor of the salute, he advances to the door, but before he has time to ring, two servants throw them open, and he passes into an open marble hall. Of all princes now living, this is, perhaps, the most renowned — this of Bismarck-Schinhausen — who comes with a swinging, bending gait through the opened and opening doors, with both hands extended, to meet the General. You note that time has borne heavily on the Prince these past few years. The iron-grey hair and mustache are nearly white; there is weariness in the gait, a tired look in the face. But all the lines are there that are associated with Bismarck; for



STATUE OF FREDERICK THE GREAT, IN BERLIN.



if ever manhood, courage, intellect are written on a man's face by his Creator, they are written on this face of the German Chancellor. There is the lofty station, which seems to belong to the Bismarck stamp of men, the bold outlines of the brain, under which empires have found their fate, the frank, intrepid, penetrating eye, and in that firmly knit mouth the courage of the Saxon race. The Prince wore an officer's uniform, and, on taking the General's hand, said, "Glad to welcome General Grant to Germany."

The General answered that there was no incident in his German visit that more interested him than this opportunity of meeting the Prince. Bismarck expressed surprise at seeing the General so young a man, but on a comparison of ages it was found that Bismarck was only seven years the General's senior.

"That," said the Prince, "shows the value of a military life; for here you have the frame of a young man, while I feel like an old man."

The General, smiling, announced that he was at that period of life when he could have no higher compliment than being called a young man. By this time the Prince had escorted the General to a chair.

It was his library or study, and an open window looked out upon a beautiful park, upon which the warm June sun was shining. This is the private park of the Radziwill Palace, which is now Bismarck's Berlin home. The library is a large, spacious room, the walls a gray marble, and the furniture plain. In one corner is a large and high writing-desk, where the Chancellor works, and on the varnished floors a few rugs are thrown. The Prince speaks English with precision, but slowly, as though lacking in practice, now and then taking refuge in a French word, but showing a thorough command of the language.

After inquiring after the health of General Sheridan, who was a fellow-campaigner in France, and became a

great friend of Bismarck's, they discussed the Eastern question, military armament and strength, and the late atrocious attempt to assassinate the Emperor, giving the two great men an opportunity to discuss this phase of socialism. In speaking of this attempt on the life of the Emperor, the Prince paid this glowing tribute to the Emperor:

"It is so strange, so strange and so sad. Here is an old man—one of the kindest old gentlemen in the world—and yet they must try and shoot him! There never was a more simple, more genuine, more—what shall I say?—more humane character than the Emperor's. He is totally unlike men born in his station, or many of them, at least. You know that men who come into the world in his rank, born princes, are apt to think themselves of another race and another world. They are apt to take small account of the wishes and feelings of others. All their education tends to deaden the human side. But this Emperor is so much of a man in all things! He never did any one a wrong in his life. He never wounded any one's feelings; never imposed a hardship! He is the most genial and winning of men—thinking always, anxious always for the comfort and well-fare of his people, of those around him. You cannot conceive a finer type of the noble, courteous, charitable old gentleman, with every high quality of a prince, as well as every virtue of a man. I should have supposed that the Emperor could have walked alone all over the Empire without harm, and yet they must try and shoot him."

The Prince asked the General when he might have the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Grant. The General answered that she would receive him at any convenient hour.

"Then," said the Prince, "I will come to-morrow before the Congress meets."

Both gentlemen arose, and the General renewed the expression of his pleasure at having seen a man who was so well known and so highly esteemed in America.

"General," answered the Prince, "the pleasure and the honor are mine. Germany and America have always been in so friendly a relation that nothing delights us more than to meet Americans, and especially an American who has done so much for his country, and whose name is so much honored in Germany as your own."

The Prince and the General walked side by side to the door, and after shaking hands the General passed into the square. The guard presented arms, and the General lit a fresh cigar and slowly strolled home.

"I am glad I have seen Bismarck," he remarked. "He is a man whose manner and bearing fully justify the opinions one forms of him. What he says about the Emperor was beautifully said, and should be known to all the Germans and those who esteem Germany."

Notable, also, among incidents of the Berlin stay, was a quiet, informal reception given to the General by Mr. Taylor, American Minister. Mr. Taylor was not aware of the General's coming until a day or two before his arrival, and the news found him an ill man. Then he had had no personal acquaintance with the General, and if his home political sympathies ran in one direction more than another it was not in the direction of the General. Mr. Taylor regretted that the state of mourning in which the attempt on the Emperor's life had thrown Berlin, and the presence of the Congress, prevented his entertaining the General in a more ostentatious manner. But he made all the arrangements with the Court, and gave the General an evening party, which all the Americans in Berlin attended. The evening was enjoyable and interesting. The next day there was a small dinner party at the Embassy, and, in addition, there was a great deal of going around and seeing Berlin in a quiet way, which form of foreign life the General enjoys beyond any other.

The Crown Prince sent word to General Grant asking him to name an hour when he would review some troops in all arms. The General answered that any hour most convenient for the troops would be pleasant to him. So it was arranged at half-past seven in the morning. The General asked Mr. Coleman, of the Legation, to be one of his company. It had rained all night, a heavy, pitching, blowing rain, and when the morning came the prayers which Mr. Coleman had been offering up all night for better weather were found to have availed not. The General himself had a severe cold and a chill, which had been hanging over him for two days, and when he arose he could scarcely speak. There was a suggestion that the review be postponed. But the troops were under way, and the General would not hear of the suggestion. The place selected was the Tempelhof, a large open field outside of Berlin. When General Grant drove on the ground in a palace carriage he was met by the General commanding the Berlin troops and a large staff. A horse from the royal stables was in waiting, but the General was suffering so much that he would not mount. The rain kept its wild way, and the wind swept it in gusts across the open field, so much so that in a few moments, even with the protection of a carriage, the occupants were all thoroughly drenched.

The manœuvres went on all the same. There was a sham fight with infantry, all the incidents of a real battle — moving on the flank, in skirmish line, firing and retreating, firing and advancing. Then came the order to fix bayonets and charge at double quick, the soldiers shouting and cheering as they advanced with that ringing cheer which, somehow, no one hears but in Saxon lands, and which stirs the blood like a trumpet. General Grant was attended by Major Igel, an intelligent officer. The General complimented the movements of the troops highly.

After the manœuvres and the sham fight, there was a march past, the General reviewing the line with bared head, to which the pitiless rain showed no mercy.

"These are fine soldiers," he said, and thanked the commander for his courtesy.

Then came artillery practice, the guns firing and sweeping over the field in a whirling, mad pace. This was followed by an artillery march past, which the General reviewed on foot, the rain still beating down.

Then came cavalry. This was the most interesting phase of the display, especially one movement, where the battalion broke into disorder and rallied again.

"This," said the Major, "we do to accustom our men to the contingency of disorder on the field, and enable every man to know how to take care of himself."

The movement was effective and beautiful, and showed, said the General, the highest state of discipline. It was followed by a charge and a march past, the General, on foot, reviewing, and the rain whirling like a gust.

After this they all drove to a military hospital and inspected it. Then to the quarters of a cavalry regiment, under the command of the Prince of Hohenzollern. The General was received by the officers, and went carefully through the quarters. After inspection there was a quiet mess-room lunch and a good deal of military talk, which showed that the General had not forgotten his trade.

The General, at the close of the lunch, asked permission to propose the prosperity of the regiment and the health of the Colonel. It was a regiment of which any army would be proud, and he hoped a day of trial would never come; but, if it did, he was sure it would do its part to maintain the ancient success of the Prussian army. He also desired to express his thanks to the Crown Prince for the pains that had been taken to show him this sample of his magnificent army.

The Prince answered in German, which Major Igel translated, that he was much complimented by the General's toast, and that the annals of his regiment would always record the pride they felt in having had at their mess and as their guest so illustrious a leader. This closed the military services of the day.

About midday a coupe stopped at the door of Minister Taylor's residence, and Prince Bismarck descended and touched his hat to the crowd. He wore a full military uniform, a gilded helmet covering his brows, and was conducted to the apartments of the General, who presented the Prince to his wife and Mrs. Taylor, the wife of the Minister. The Prince expressed again his satisfaction at seeing General Grant and his wife in Germany, and hoped Mrs. Grant would carry home the best impressions of the country. It had been raining, and the skies were heavy with clouds, and the General himself, suffering from a cold, had been sitting in a carriage for two hours, the rain beating in his face, watching horsemen, artillery and infantry march and countermarch over the Tempelhof grounds. Altogether it had been a trying day, and everybody felt cheerless and damp. But Mrs. Grant has a nature that would see as much sunshine in Alaska as in Italy, on whose temper rain or snow never makes an impression, and she told His Highness how delighted she was with Germany, with Potsdam and the Crown Prince, and more especially the Crown Princess, whose motherly, womanly ways had won quite a place in her womanly, motherly heart. They had had pleasant talks about children and households and wedding anniversaries, and domestic manners in Germany, and had no doubt exchanged a world of that sweet and sacred information which ladies like to bestow on one another in the confidence of friendly conversation. Moreover, she was pleased to see Prince Bismarck, and expressed that pleasure, and there was a half hour of the pleasantest talk, not about

politics or wars or statesmanship, but on very human themes.

The gentler side of the Prince came into play, and one who was present formed the opinion that there was a very sunny side to the man of blood and iron. As two o'clock drew near, the Prince arose and said: "I must go to my Congress, for, you see, although the business does not concern us greatly, it is business that must be attended to." The General escorted the Prince, and as he descended the crowd had become dense, for Bismarck rarely appears in public, and all Berlin honors him as foremost among German men.

On July 11, the General dined with the Prince. The invitation card was in German, not French—a large, plain card, as follows:

FUERST VON BISMARCK
beehrt sich General U. S. GRANT zum Diner am Montag,
den 11. Juli, um 6 Unr, ganz ergebenst einzuladen.
U. A. w. g

The *menu* was in French.

MENU.
LUNDI, le 11er juillet.
Potage Mulligatawny.
Pates a la financiere.
Turbot d'Ostende a l'Anglaise.
Quartier de boeuf a la Holsteinaise.
Canetons aux olives.
Ris de veau a la Milanaise.
Punch romain.
Poulardes de Bruxelles.
Salade. Compotes.
Fonds d'artichauts a la Hollandaise.
Pain de Fraises a la Chantilly.
Glaces.
Dessert.

The General, with his military habits of promptness, entered the palace at six precisely, accompanied by his wife,

Mr. Bayard Taylor, the Minister, and Mrs. Taylor, and H. Sidney Everett, the Secretary of Legation. The Prince and Princess Bismarck, and the Countess Marie Gräfin von Bismarck, accompanied by the Prince's two sons, met the General at the door of the *salon* and presented him to the various guests. There was a hearty greeting for the Minister and his party, and the Princess and Mrs. Grant were soon on the waves of an animated conversation. The company numbered about thirty, and a few moments after the General's arrival dinner was announced. The Prince led the way, escorting Mrs. Grant, who sat on his right; with Mrs. Taylor on his left, the General and the Princess *vis-a-vis*, with Mr. Von Schlozer, the German Minister at Washington, between. The remainder of the company were members of the Cabinet and high persons in Berlin.

About half-past seven, or later, the dinner was over, and the company adjourned to another room.

General Grant had several interviews with Bismarck, and the interchange of opinion and criticism took a wide range, and seemed to strengthen the high opinion each had for the other. The contrast between the two faces was a study; no two faces, of this generation, at least, have been more widely drawn. In expression Bismarck has what might be an intense face, a moving, restless eye, that might flame in an instant. His conversation is irregular, rapid, audacious, with gleams of humor, saying the oddest and frankest things, and enjoying anything that amuses him so much that, frequently, he will not, cannot finish the sentence, for laughing. Grant, whose enjoyment of humor is keen, never passes beyond a smile. In conversation he talks his theme directly out with care, avoiding no detail, correcting himself if he slips in any, exceedingly accurate in statement, and who always talks well, because he never talks about what he does not know.

One notes in comparing the two faces how much more

noath there is in that of Grant than of Bismarck. Grant's face was tired enough two years ago, when fresh from that witches' dame of an Electoral Commission—it had that weary look which you see in Bismarck's, but it has gone, and of the two men one would certainly deem Grant the junior by twenty years.

Mr. Taylor, the American Minister, was evidently impressed with the historical value of the meeting of Grant and Bismarck. He remembered a German custom that you can never cement a friendship without a glass of old-fashioned schnapps. There was a bottle of a famous schnapps cordial, among other bottles—no matter how old it was—and the Minister said, "General, no patriotic German will believe that there can ever be lasting friendship between Germany and the United States unless yourself and the Prince pledge eternal amity between all Germans and Americans over a glass of this schnapps." The Prince laughed, and thanked the Minister for the suggestion. The schnapps was poured out, the General and Prince touched glasses, and the vows were exchanged in hearty fashion.

General Grant arrived at Gothenburg on the 12th of July. He was met by a crowd of over five thousand people, who cheered loudly for him of whom they had heard so much. The Swedes, who have emigrated in such large numbers to the United States, have spread his fame among their countrymen at home. The ships in the harbor were all decorated in his honor. He passed the day in Gothenburg, and then continued his journey to Christiana. All the villages along the route were decorated, and his coming was made the occasion of a gala day.

He landed at Christiana on the 13th, and was received with great ceremony. Ten thousand people flocked to greet him. King Oscar II. came to Christiana from Stock-

holm to meet the General, and gave him a dinner and a reception.

The General set out sightseeing, and was conducted to the old castle of Aggershuus, with its citadel and church on the brow of a point jutting out into the fiord, over whose winding shore-line and smooth waters, broken by wooded islands, it gives a fine view.

The reception of the ex-President throughout Scandinavia was enthusiastic and remarkable, everywhere the citizens turning out *en masse* to welcome and honor him. At Stockholm, on the 24th, he was tendered a grand state banquet and dinner at the Embassy, and was serenaded, and a large crowd assembled and cheered him as he embarked for Russia.

General Grant arrived at St. Petersburg July 30. On arriving in the Russian capital, he was met by Minister Stoughton, whose wonderful coronal of snowy locks never shone more magnificently over his rosy cheeks.

The Emperor's Aid-de-Camp, Prince Gortschakoff, and other high officials of the imperial court, called immediately, welcoming the ex-President in the name of the Czar.

On the following day General Grant had an audience with the Emperor Alexander, which was of a pleasant nature.

The imperial yacht conveyed the General to Peterhof, the Versailles of St. Petersburg. It is fifteen miles from the capital, but it has one advantage over the old French royal extra-mural residence in that, from the imperial palace, one has almost unrivaled views over Cronstadt and the Gulf of Finland, and of the capital itself. The fountains were played in honor of the visit.

He afterward visited the great Russian man-of-war, Peter the Great. The band played American airs, and a sal salute of twenty-one guns was fired. The imperial

yacht then steamed slowly among the Russian fleet lying off Cronstadt, the ships running out American colors, and the sailors cheering.

Subsequently the General had an interview with the Czar at St. Petersburg. The Emperor manifested great cordiality. The General was presented by Prince Gortschakoff. His Majesty talked of his health and the General's travels. He seemed greatly interested in our national wards, the Indians, and made several inquiries as to their mode of warfare.

At the close of the interview, the Emperor accompanied General Grant to the door, saying:—

"Since the foundation of your government, the relations between Russia and America have been of the friendliest character; and as long as I live nothing shall be spared to continue that friendship."

The General answered that, although the two governments were directly opposite in character, the great majority of the American people were in sympathy with Russia, and would, he hoped, so continue.

At the station, General Grant met the Grand Duke Alexis, who was very cordial, recalling with pleasure his visits to America.

A visit was also made to the great Chancellor, Prince Gortschakoff, with whom the General spent some hours, smoking and discussing American and European affairs.

The Czarowitch also received General Grant at special audience.

The French Ambassador gave a dinner to the General, and there was a special review of the fire brigade in his honor. The attentions of the Emperor and the authorities were so marked that he prolonged his stay several days.

On the 9th instant he was in Moscow, the ancient capital of Russia. He dined with Prince Dogoroff on the 10th,

was at Warsaw the 13th. At all of these cities he was received with the same marked cordiality, and his visit recalled with feelings of pleasure.

On the 18th our ex-President arrived at Vienna. At the railroad station he was met by Minister Kasson, the secretaries and members of the American Legation, and a large number of the American residents. He was loudly cheered as he stepped out of the railway carriage.

On the 19th the General was visited at the Legation of the United States by Count Andrassy, the First Minister of the Council, and several colleagues. In the evening he dined with the Countess and Mrs. Grant at Post's. On the 20th he had an audience of His Imperial Majesty Francis Joseph, at the lovely palace of Schoenbrunn, spending the remainder of the day driving about the imperial grounds and forests, and visiting points of interest in that romantic and historic neighborhood.

On the 21st General and Mrs. Grant were entertained by the imperial family, and dined with the Emperor in the evening. During the morning Baron Steinberg accompanied the Emperor's American guests to the Arsenal.

On the 22d Minister Kasson gave a diplomatic dinner in honor of our ex-President, at which nearly all the foreign Ambassadors were present. The members of the Austro-Hungarian Cabinet attended the reception in the evening, and added to the attractiveness and brilliancy of the occasion. The General expressed himself greatly pleased with Vienna, and thought it a charming city. He was gratified also at the marked attentions of the Emperor's household, and the earnest endeavor shown to honor him as a citizen of the United States.

On September 23 General Grant was at Zurich, and dined with the American Consul, S. H. Byers, at the Hotel Bauer. Among the distinguished guests were Burgomas-

ter Roemer, of Zurich; Feer-Herzog, a National Councilor; the German poet, Kinkel; General Vogelli, of the Swiss army; Mr. Nicholas Fish, the American Charge d'Affaires at Berne, and many prominent Swiss citizens.

When the cloth was removed, Consul Byers, after a few appropriate remarks, asked his guests to drink the health of his renowned countryman, "who, having led half a million of men to victory, and having governed a great nation for eight years, needs no praise from me." General Grant's health was then drank with all the honors. The Burgo-master expressed, in a brief and happy speech, the interest with which the Swiss people followed General Grant's career as a soldier and as President of the great Republic, and said that the honor done and the pleasure given to the citizens of Zurich by ex-President Grant's visit was very great.

In response, General Grant expressed a deep sense of pleasure and honor at meeting such distinguished Swiss gentlemen. He thanked the citizens of Zurich, through their Mayor, for their cordial reception, which he regarded as a symbol of the good feeling existing between the two countries. The General concluded by proposing the health of the President of the Federal Council and nation, and the prosperity of the city of Zurich.

Feer-Herzog replied in an eloquent allusion to the amity existing between the two countries, and ended by proposing the health of President Hayes. Mr. Nicholas Fish responded, testifying to "the memory cherished by all true United States citizens of the Switzers who fought and died during the American war—giving their lives and services from the pure, unselfish sympathy of their hearts and their inborn love of freedom. The acts of those heroes are to Americans the guarantee of Switzerland's sympathy in the hour of need and of despair."

Other speeches were made, and the dinner was, alto-



CHAPTER XXIX.

GENERAL GRANT IN SPAIN AND PORTUGAL.

General Grant arrived at the French capital on September 25, from Belfort. He was met at the station by Minister Noyes, ex-Governor Fairchild, ex-Governor McCormick, and other American officials. The General was in excellent health and spirits, and had experienced so little fatigue during his journey that, after dining *en famille*, he strolled along the boulevards for more than two hours.

A grand dinner was given to the ex-President October 3 by Mr. Edward F. Noyes, the United States Minister, at the Legation. Among the invited guests were the following distinguished Americans: General and Mrs. Grant, John Welsh, Minister to England; John A. Kasson, Minister to Austria; J. Meredith Read, Charge d'Affaires to Greece; General Hazen, United States Army; General Lucius Fairchild, Consul-General at Paris; ex-Governor McCormick, Commissioner-General to the Paris Exposition; ex-Governor Smith, of New Hampshire, and Miss Waite, daughter of the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

General Grant, having abandoned his contemplated trip to India for the present, concluded to remain in Paris and vicinity for the winter, and planned a month's tour through Spain, Portugal and Algiers.

The ex-President and party arrived in Vittoria, having entered Spain from France by the Bayonne route. The little town of Irun, which is just over the frontier,

afforded the first glimpse of Spanish life and character. Its neat railway station was draped with flags and bunting, and on the platform was a group of officers of the royal guard, standing apart from those privileged citizens who had been admitted within the barriers. Beyond, clearly seen through the gates and station windows, struggling for a glimpse of the distinguished visitor, were the villagers and the country people, who, denied admission to the yard, were none the less active in their demonstrations of curiosity.

As the train drew up at the platform, General Grant alighted from his carriage. The ranking officer of the delegation, a general on the staff of Alfonso XII., advanced, and, saluting the visitor, welcomed him, in the King's name, to the Iberian Peninsula. He stated that he was directed by His Majesty to place at the General's disposal the special railway carriage of the King, and to beg an acceptance of the same. General Grant expressed his thanks in a few words, and accepted the proffered courtesy. The train moved out of the little village toward the war-begrimed city of San Sebastian—the last stronghold of the Carlists.

At San Sebastian, General Grant was received by Emilio Castelar, ex-President of the Spanish Republic. To the well known statesman and journalist, General Grant was exceedingly cordial. He concluded his remarks by saying: "Believe me, sir, the name of Castelar is especially honored in America." Here, as at Irun, were gathered many people to see General Grant, and he was presented to the town officials and the distinguished citizens. The contracted harbor reflected the green of the tree-covered hills that encircle it so nearly, and beyond the cone-like isle at its mouth was the sheen of the noonday sun on the Bay of Biscay.

Leaving this place, the road leads southward toward Tolosa and Vergara. At both of these stations a squad of

soldiers was stationed. The usual military guard had been doubled in honor of the American General. After winding about the hills beyond the station of Tolosa, the train suddenly leaves the defiles behind and smoothly skirts the side of a great hill, giving the occupants of the carriages a grand view to the southward. Near at hand are seen the peaks of the Pyrenees — only the extreme western spur of the range, to be sure, but very formidable looking barriers to railway engineering. Altogether, the journey is a charming, Swiss-like ride, creeping, as the traveler does, through what were once dangerous mountain paths, and where, even yet, the railway coaches are alternately in the wildest forests of scraggy pine and the long-leaved chestnut.

Passing the summit, the descent southward is soon marked by a radical change in the aspect of the country. Villages are met more frequently, until, winding toward the west through the Welsh-looking hills, the train dashes into Vittoria. Here the General was received on alighting by the civil and military authorities attached to the King's military and civil staff. He repaired at once to his hotel. The annual manœuvres of the Spanish army were being held here, and the King and his entire staff were in Vittoria. At night the General strolled out through the tangled streets of the old part of the town. He inspected the bazaars in the Plaza Nueva, and the pretty streets in the new portion of the city. The Alameda was crowded with people, and the General seemed to enjoy the life *al fresco* almost as much as the citizens of the capital of Alava.

The following morning General Grant was received by King Alfonso at the *Ayuntamiento*, or residence of the Alcade, quite a palace in its exterior and interior adornments. The King, who speaks English fluently, said that he had long had a curiosity to meet the General, whose civil and military career was so familiar to him. He said there was no man living whom Spain would more gladly

honor. The interview was long and cordial, and much good feeling was shown on both sides.

At eleven o'clock, General Grant, King Alfonso and a splendid retinue of generals, left the King's official residence to witness the manœuvres that were to take place on the historic field of Vittoria, where the French, under Joseph Bonaparte and Jourdan, were finally crushed in Spain by the allies, under Wellington (June 21, 1813).

King Alfonso and General Grant rode at the head of the column side by side, His Majesty pointing out the objects of interest to the right and the left, and, when the vicinity of the famous field was reached, halting for a few minutes to indicate to his guest the locations of the different armies on that famous June morning. As they proceeded thence, General Concha was called to the side of the King and introduced to General Grant. Several other distinguished officers were then presented. The weather was very fine, and the scene was one of great interest to the American visitor. General Grant spent all day on horseback, witnessing the manœuvres.

The King and his guest, returned to the city late in the afternoon. At night he dined with the King, and the next day General Grant reviewed the troops, and at night he left for Madrid. Altogether, both at the palace and on the field, General Grant's reception was royal in pomp and attention, and will be likely to impress the reader with the opinion that in no country has the reception of our great soldier been more free, manly and royal than in Spain. Met at the frontier by representatives of His Majesty, escorted to the presence of the monarch, shown a review on the battlefield of Vittoria, and treated in all ways as the especial guest of the sovereign, the ex-President certainly received in this case every mark of consideration and honor that a king could bestow upon a visitor. General Grant, it is true, has expressed in Europe the sense of his

satiety with the military shows of life, and they might have hit his individual taste more accurately in some other way; yet a review on a famous battlefield is a piece of historic pageantry aside from ordinary reviews; and an honor in which history itself is called upon to pay tribute to a visitor is not to be had every day.

The General was especially favored in the conditions under which he has visited the various nations of Europe, meeting all its great statesmen on friendly terms. Beaconsfield, Bismarck, Gortschakoff, Gambetta and others have chatted with him familiarly, and he has heard much from them about the socialists and their crazy theories. In Berlin he heard from Bismarck's lips his hot indignation over the recent wounding of the Emperor, and now in Spain he actually witnesses an attempt on the life of a king. With all the horror of the crime and contempt of the criminals which must have entered his mind, he has, doubtless, pondered over the state of society in Europe which makes these atrocious attempts seem epidemic. He must have recognized a social disease, to diagnose which the statesmen he met did not bring unbiassed minds. It would be curious to know his impressions on the subject of misgovernment in Europe.

The excitement occasioned by the attempt on King Alfonso's life was intense. The criminal fired from the sidewalk in front of house No. 93 Calle Mayor, not far from the arched entrance to the Plaza Mayor. He aimed too low, however, and the ball passed through the hand of a soldier standing guard on the opposite side of the street. The King saw the flash, and, with an involuntary movement of his hand, checked his horse momentarily. He then rode tranquilly onward toward the palace. Several women who were standing near the man who fired pointed him out with loud cries, and he was at once secured. He did not make the slightest attempt to escape. Terrible in-

dignation was manifested among the people forming the crowd that almost immediately gathered from the bazaars and the markets in the Plaza Mayor—that doleful old enclosed square, where the *autos da fe* and the *fiestas reales* took place during and even since the days of the Inquisition, but now given over to the venders of dates, pomegranates and base metal jewelry. Attempts were made to wreak summary vengeance upon the assassin when he was on his way to the Gobierno Civil. Thence he was soon removed to the Captain-Generalcy.

The prisoner displayed great coolness during his commitment. He insolently drew a cigar from his pocket, which, after having struck a match, he coolly lit and began to smoke. He is a very thin man, of medium height, wears a light mustache, and has his hair closely cropped. He admitted the crime, and triumphantly declared himself a socialist and internationalist; but, when interrogated as to who his accomplices were, denied that he had acted in concert with any one. He said that he came alone from Tarragona purposely to kill a king. This was his first serious disappointment in life.

General Grant was standing, when the shot was fired, at a window of the Hotel de Paris (situated at the junction of the Carrera San Geronimo and the Calle de Alcalá), overlooking the Puerta del Sol. This hotel is a long distance from the scene of the attack, but looks across the great central plaza of Madrid, directly down the Calle Mayor. General Grant, who was following with his eyes the progress of the royal cavalcade which had just passed across the Puerta del Sol before him, said that he clearly saw the flash of the assassin's pistol. The General had already "booked" for Lisbon by the night train leaving at seven o'clock, and therefore could not in person present his congratulations to King Alfonso; but to Senor Silvera, the Minister of State, who called soon after and accompanied him to the railway

station, General Grant expressed his sympathies, and regrets that he was unable to postpone his journey in order that he might personally call upon His Majesty. He begged Senor Silvera to convey to the King his sincere congratulations on his escape from the assassin's bullet. There was a great gathering of diplomats, nobles and men of all parties at the palace to offer congratulations on Friday night and Saturday morning. Marshal Serrano (Duke de la Torre) was one of the first callers. Minister James Russell Lowell and Mr. Ried, Secretary of Legation, called at the palace Saturday, and expressed their gratification at the King's escape. The King made light of the whole affair, but the popular indignation was intense.

General Grant dined with King Luis at Lisbon, November 1. All the members of the ministry were present, including the Marquis of Avilae Bolama, Minister of State and of Foreign Affairs; Conselho J. de Mello e Gauvea, Finance Minister; Conselho J. de Sande Magalhaes Mexia Salema, Minister of Justice; Conselho A. F. de Sousa Pinto, Minister of War; the Count De Castro, and other members of the judiciary and military departments of the kingdom. The palace was gayly trimmed with flags, and the day was a festival throughout the city.

King Luis' reception of the ex-President of the United States was very cordial. His Majesty offered the General the highest decoration of knighthood known to the kingdom. General Grant thanked the King, but said he was compelled to decline the honors, as the laws of the United States made it impossible for an officer to wear decorations, and, although he was not now in office, he preferred to respect the law. He thanked His Majesty heartily for the honor intended. King Luis then offered him a copy of his translation of "Hamlet" into Portuguese, which General Grant accepted with many thanks.

Among the pleasantest experiences of his European

tour General Grant will certainly rank his cordial reception by King Luis at Lisbon. Overshadowed as Portugal is politically by the greater power on the Iberian Peninsula, it has a sturdy life of its own, which, until thrones are abolished, it promises to retain. The house of Braganza, which, through the stress of circumstances, sent its scions to this side of the Atlantic, builded better than it knew. In Brazil it found a scope for its usefulness that it could not have hoped for in the narrower limits of the parent kingdom. The coming of General Grant was, doubtless, quite an important event in the somewhat dull routine of court life at Lisbon, and everything appears to have been done to make it pleasant and memorable for the guest. General Grant's polite but firm refusal to accept the highest order of knighthood in the kingdom may have come with a certain shock to the monarch, for kings are seldom refused in such matters.

The ex-President arrived at Seville on the 8th, and was received with great honor by the civil and military authorities of the city. The populace showed every mark of respect to the distinguished American, and the bearing of the officials was most cordial. On Friday he breakfasted with the Duke de Montpensier, father of the late Queen Mercedes.

On Tuesday he reached Cadiz. He was received at the landing place by the Mayor of the city and the civil and military officials. A guard of honor was in attendance, and a large crowd cheered the ex-President as he passed out. The reception was most enthusiastic on the part of the people, and very cordial on that of the authorities.

On the 17th General Grant and party left Cadiz for Gibraltar. The sea was very calm, and the delightful voyage was greatly enjoyed by all. The first welcome sight to the visitors was the American flag flying from one of our men-of-war. There was some trouble in distinguishing the vessel until a near approach, when old friends

were recognized in the persons of Captain Robeson and shipmates of the *Vandalia*.

The General directed his vessel to steam around the *Vandalia*, and cordial greetings were exchanged between the two ships. As they headed into port, the *Vandalia* mounted her yards, and Captain Robeson came in his barge to take the General on shore. The American Consul, Mr. Sprague, and two officers of Lord Napier's staff, met the General and welcomed him to Gibraltar in the name of the General commanding. Amid a high sea, which threw its spray over most of the party, they pulled ashore. On landing, a guard of honor presented arms, and the General drove at once to the house of Mr. Sprague, on the hill.

Mr. Sprague has lived many years at Gibraltar, and is the oldest consular officer in the service of the United States. General Grant was the third ex-President he has entertained at his house. Lord Napier, of Magdala, the commander at Gibraltar, had telegraphed to Cadiz, asking the General to dinner on the evening of his arrival. At seven o'clock, the General and Mrs. Grant, accompanied by the Consul, went to the palace of the Governor, called The Convent, and were received in the most hospitable manner by Lord Napier. His Lordship had expressed a great desire to meet General Grant, and relations of courtesy had passed between them before—Lord Napier, who commanded the expeditionary force in Abyssinia, having sent General Grant King Theodore's bible. The visit to Gibraltar may be summed up in a series of dinners—first, at the Governor's palace; second, with the mess of the Royal Artillery; again, at the Consul's. Then there were one or two private and informal dinners at Lord Napier's; and, in fact, most of General Grant's time at Gibraltar was spent in the company of this distinguished commander—a stroll around the batteries, a ride over the hills, a gallop along the

beach, a review of troops, and taking part in a sham battle. Lord Napier was anxious to show General Grant his troops, and although, as those who know the General can testify, he has a special aversion to military display, he spent an afternoon in witnessing a march past of the British garrison, and afterward a sham battle. It was a beautiful day for the manoeuvres. General Grant rode to the field, accompanied by Lord Napier, Gen. Conolly, and others of the staff. Mrs. Grant, accompanied by the Consul and the ladies of the Consul's family, followed, and took up her station by the reviewing post. The English bands all played American airs out of compliment to the General, and the review was given in his honor. Lord Napier was exceedingly pleased with the troops, and said to General Grant he supposed they were on their best behavior, as he had never seen them do so well. The General examined them very closely, and said that he did not see how their discipline could be improved. "I have seen," said the General, "most of the troops of Europe; they all seemed good; I liked the Germans very much, and the Spaniards only wanted good officers, so far as I could see, to bring them up to the highest standard; but these have something about them—I suppose it is their Saxon blood—which none of the rest possess; they have the swing of conquest."

The General would have liked to have remained at Gibraltar longer, but there is nothing in the town beyond the garrison. We suppose his real attraction to the place was the pleasure he found in Lord Napier's society, and again coming in contact with English ways and customs, after having been so long with the stranger.

General Grant spent several days at Pau, where he was engaged in hunting, and making short journeys into the Pyrenees. He returned to Paris on the 11th of December, having accepted the offer of President Hayes to go to India on the United States corvette *Richmond*. The President's

offer was made in the most flattering terms. After visiting Ireland, his plan was to embark at Marseilles and proceed direct to India via the Suez Canal. In no country had the great American soldier been more royally received, or favored with more noteworthy associations, than in Spain and Portugal.

CHAPTER XXX.

GENERAL GRANT IN IRELAND.

If anything was a moral certainty, it was that when General Grant visited Ireland he would meet with a popular reception of the most enthusiastic description. That he was a great and successful soldier was a high claim upon a people with such admiration of the chivalrous; that he had led to victory so many thousands of Irishmen and sons of Irishmen in the war for the Union, brought him still closer to them, for there is scarcely a household in all Ireland that has not some family link with the Irish beyond the Atlantic. To him Fame justly ascribes the salvation of that government and that flag under which the famine-stricken, the oppressed and the evicted of Ireland had found homes, prosperity and freedom. During the war for the Union the people of Ireland prayed, like Lincoln at Gettysburg, that this "government of the people, for the people and by the people, should not perish from the earth." They could not fit out ships to fight the Alabamas that England was letting go, but they sent out many a sturdy son to do battle for the Union. To an immense proportion of the Irish people General Grant typifies the republican form of government which they hope for. By the officials of the British government General Grant was, of course, received as a foremost citizen of a friendly power; but it was in its popular feature that his visit was the most interesting.

General Grant and family, accompanied by Minister Noyes, arrived in Dublin, by boat, on the morning of

January 3, 1879. The ex-President was met by representatives of the corporation. He was driven to the Shelbourne Hotel, and at once prepared to visit the City Hall to meet the Lord Mayor. The city was full of strangers, and much enthusiasm was manifested when the General and his party left their hotel to drive to the Mansion House. On arriving at the Mayor's official residence, they were cheered by a large crowd that had gathered to greet the illustrious ex-President. The Lord Mayor, in presenting the freedom of the city, referred to the cordiality always existing between America and Ireland, and hoped that in America General Grant would do everything he could to help a people who sympathize with every American movement. The parchment, on which was engrossed the freedom of the city, was inclosed in an ancient, carved bog-oak casket.

General Grant appeared to be highly impressed by the generous language of the Lord Mayor. He replied: "I feel very proud of being made a citizen of the principal city of Ireland, and no honor that I have received has given me greater satisfaction. I am by birth the citizen of a country where there are more Irishmen, native born or by descent, than in all Ireland. When in office I had the honor — and it was a great one, indeed — of representing more Irishmen and descendants of Irishmen than does Her Majesty the Queen of England. I am not an eloquent speaker, and can simply thank you for the great courtesy you have shown me." Three cheers were given for General Grant at the close of his remarks, and then three more were added for the people of the United States.

Mr. Isaac Butt, the well known home-rule member of Parliament, speaking as the first honorary freeman of this city, congratulated General Grant on having consolidated into peace and harmony the turbulent political and sectional elements over which he triumphed as a soldier.

His speech throughout was highly complimentary of the ex-President.

In the evening a grand banquet was given in honor of the ex-President, over two hundred guests being present.

The Lord Mayor presided. General Noyes returned thanks for a toast to President Hayes' health. When General Grant's name was proposed, the company arose and gave the Irish welcome.

The ex-President made in response the longest speech of his life, speaking in a clear voice, and being listened to with rapt attention. He referred to himself and fellow citizens of Dublin, and intimated, amid much laughter and cheering, that he might return to Dublin one day and run against Barrington for Mayor, and Butt for Parliament. He warned those gentlemen that he was generally a troublesome candidate.

Then passing to serious matters, the General said:—"We have heard some words spoken about our country—my country, before I was naturalized in another. We have a very great country, a prosperous country, with room for a great many people. We have been suffering for some years from very great oppression. The world has felt it. There is no question about the fact that, when you have forty-five millions of consumers such as we are, and when they are made to feel poverty, then the whole world must feel it.

"You have had here great prosperity because of our great extravagance and our great misfortunes. We had a war which drew into it almost every man who could bear arms, and my friend who spoke so eloquently to you a few moments ago lost a leg in it. You did not observe that, perhaps, as he has a wooden one in place of it.

"When that great conflict was going on, we were spending one thousand million dollars a year more than we were producing, and Europe got every dollar of it. It made for

you a false prosperity. You were getting our bonds and our promises to pay. You were cashing them yourselves. That made great prosperity, and made producers beyond the real necessities of the world at peace. But we finally got through that great conflict, and with an inflated currency which was far below the specie you use here. It made our people still more extravagant. Our speculations were going on, and we still continued to spend three or four hundred millions of money per year more than we were producing.

"We paid it back to you for your labor and manufactures, and it made you apparently and really prosperous. We, on the other hand, were getting really poor, but being honest, however, we came to the day of solid, honest payment. We came down to the necessity of selling more than we bought. Now we have turned the corner. We have had our days of depression; yours is just coming on. I hope it is nearly over. Our prosperity is commencing, and as we become prosperous you will, too, because we become increased consumers of your products as well as our own. I think it safe to say that the United States, with a few years' more such prosperity, will consume as much more as they did. Two distinguished men have alluded to this subject—one was the President of the United States, and he said that the prosperity of the United States would be felt to the bounds of the civilized world. The other was Lord Beaconsfield, the most far-seeing man, the one who seems to me to see as far into the future as any man I know, and he says the same as President Hayes."

General Grant's speech created a profound sensation, and was loudly cheered during its delivery.

The following morning ex-President Grant, Mr. Noyes and Mr. Badeau visited the Royal Irish Academy, in Kildare Street, in company with Lord Mayor Barrington,

Here, after some time spent in inspecting the treasures of ancient Irish art in gold, silver and bronze, Saint Patrick's bell and sacred cross, and O'Donnell's casque, the party went to the building that was the old Parliament house. It is now the bank of Ireland, and the walls which formerly echoed with the eloquence of Grattan, Curran and Plunkett, now resound with the chaffering of the money changers. Trinity College was then visited. The party was received by the Provost and Fellows and escorted through the library, chapel and halls of this venerable and majestic pile.

General Grant drove to the vice-regal lodge of the Duke of Marlborough, Phoenix Park, early in the afternoon, where he had *dejeuner* with the Viceroy. He afterward visited the Zoological Gardens, then returned to his hotel, where he rested a couple of hours.

It may be interesting to notice the contrast between the generous welcome extended to General Grant by the people of Dublin, and the uncalled-for and spiteful slight aimed at him by a clique of the Cork City Council, as showing to what lengths sectional and religious agitation are sometimes carried. The United States Consul at Cork addressed a letter to the Council, announcing that Grant would probably arrive in Cork within a few days. Mr. Tracy, a nationalist, proposed at the Council meeting that the letter should simply be marked "read," and that no action should be taken. Mr. Harris, a conservative, said: "It will be to the interest of our fellow-countrymen in the United States if a proper reception is accorded to General Grant, who represents the governing party in that country. There can be no personal antipathy to the gentleman himself; neither was there anything in the government of the ex-President objectionable to the Irish people nor unpleasant to the Irish in America. Probably General Grant would *again* be at the head of the United States, in which event

it would be to the interest of our fellow-countrymen in America if proper recognition was given to General Grant on his arrival at Cork."

Mr. Barry, an extreme nationalist, said the ex-President had insulted the Irish people in America. He got up the "No Popery" cry there.

Mr. Tracy said it would be unbecoming for the Catholic constituency of Cork to welcome such a man. It would be ungenerous to refuse him hospitality if he deserved it, but he saw nothing in General Grant's career that called for sympathy from the Irish nation. He never thought of the Irish race as he thought of others, and he went out of his way to insult their religion.

Mr. Dwyer, an advanced nationalist, would not couple General Grant's name with America. The Irish who sought a refuge and a home in the United States had received kindness and attention from the American people. President Grant had never given them the same recognition as the other inhabitants. It would be an impropriety to pay any mark of respect personally to General Grant.

Messrs. McSweeney and Creedon, nationalists, spoke to the same effect, and with a great shout of "Aye," there being no dissenting voices, Cork refused to receive General Grant.

The New York *Herald*, commenting on this action of the City Council of Cork, said:

"The Town Council of Cork has done more to advertise itself in connection with General Grant than the municipal authority of any other city in Europe. The respectful hospitalities of which the American ex-President has been the object since he left his native shore nearly two years ago have been so constant, so uniform, so unbroken, that the recital of them was beginning to pall upon public attention. Monotony at last grows tiresome, even if it be a monotony of highly seasoned com-

pliments. A break of continuity in the long round of festive receptions given to General Grant heightens their effect by a little dash of contrast. It is like one of those rough lines which poets sometimes introduce into their compositions to recall attention to the harmony which pervades the general structure of their verse."

"The Town Council of Cork has made a discovery which had escaped the rest of Catholic Europe and of Catholic Ireland. It proclaims, as a justification of its discourtesy, that President Grant went out of his way to insult its religion. The deeds of General Grant have not been done in a corner, and it seems odd enough that it was reserved for the Town Council of Cork to detect and proclaim a fact which has escaped the knowledge of Europe and America. Our traveling ex-President has been as warmly received in Catholic Italy and Spain as in Protestant England and Germany; he has been as much honored by the Catholic President MacMahon, as by the Protestant, Queen Victoria; and even Catholic Dublin has not fallen behind the sister cities of the United Kingdom. The Town Council of Cork would seem to be better Catholics than the Pope himself.

"General Grant had decided, before learning of the singular action at Cork, that it would not suit his convenience to pay a visit to that city. He thinks that its authorities have convicted themselves of a strange inattention to American history. It is, indeed, well enough known that General Grant is not a Catholic; but it is equally well known that he is superior to all narrow and illiberal prejudices against members of that communion. His two most intimate friends in the army are General Sherman and Lieutenant-General Sheridan, both Catholics. He did all in his power to advance the interests of these distinguished men before he became President, and after his accession again elevated them to the two highest positions in the



THE CUSTOM HOUSE, DUBLIN.



25

American army. His zealous friendship was not founded on their religion, but their personal qualities; but their Catholic connection never abated in the least his generous care of their interests. In civil affairs his freedom from religious bigotry has been equally genuine, though less conspicuous. He appointed Mr. Thomas Murphy Collector of the Port of New York, one of the most important and responsible positions in the civil service, and both in office and out of office Mr. Murphy was treated by him as an intimate personal friend and favorite.

"We suppose the Cork orators must have heard of President Grant's Des Moines speech, in which he declared himself in favor of anti-sectarian free schools. But many American Catholics are supporters of our common school system. The ablest and most distinguished Catholic now in public life in this country, Senator Kernan, has always been a steady friend of our common schools. He was for many years the most efficient member of the School Board of Utica, the city of his residence. The Town Council of Cork has acted on a misconception, and its members have reason to be heartily ashamed of their ignorance, as well as of their illiberality and discourtesy."

This action of the city of Cork produced a profound sensation throughout Ireland, the people looking at it as a violation of the rites of hospitality. General Grant smiled when told of the action of the Cork Councilmen, and said he was sorry the Cork people knew so little of American history.

The respectable liberals and conservatives of the city and county of Cork were indignant at the action of the clique in the Council who insulted ex-President Grant. An ex-Mayor of the city said: "The obstructionists who opposed a *cead mille failthe* to General Grant are not worth a decent man rubbing up against. It is a pity that the General has determined to return to Paris instead of visit-

ing Cork, where he would have received such an ovation from the self-respecting populace as would prove that the Irish heart beats in sympathy with America."

General Grant quietly left Dublin on Monday morning, January 6, Lord Mayor Barrington taking leave of him at the railway station. The morning was cold, and, as the train progressed northward, ice, snow, cold winds and finally rain were encountered. At Dundalk, Omagh, Strabane and other stations, large crowds were assembled and the people cheered the ex-President, putting their hands into the cars and shaking hands with him whenever possible. The expressions of ill-feeling toward General Grant in Cork had aroused the Protestant sentiments of the Irish people of Ulster in his favor.

At two o'clock the train reached Derry. A heavy rain had covered the ground with ice, rendering the view of the city and surroundings most charming, as seen through the mists and gossamer of falling snow. At the station an immense crowd, apparently the whole town and neighborhood, had assembled. The multitude was held in check by the police. The Mayor welcomed General Grant cordially, and he left the station amid great cheering, mingled with groans from the nationalist members of the crowd, who called out, "Why didn't ye receive O'Connor Power?" The great majority of the crowd cheered madly, and followed General Grant's carriage to the hotel. The ships in the harbor were decorated with flags and streamers, and the town was *en fete*. A remarkably cold, driving rain set in at three o'clock, just as General Grant and his party drove in state to the ancient town hall. The crowd was so dense near the hall that progress through it was made with great difficulty. At the entrance of the building the Mayor and Council, in their robes of office, received the ex-President. Amid many expressions of enthusiasm from the people of Londonderry, an address was read extolling

the military and civil career of General Grant, which was pronounced second in honor only to that of Washington.

General Grant signed the roll, thus making himself an Ulster Irishman. He then made a brief address. He said that no incident of his trip was more pleasant than accepting citizenship at the hands of the representatives of this ancient and honored city, with whose history the people of America were so familiar. He regretted that his stay in Ireland would be so brief. He had originally intended embarking from Queenstown direct for the United States, in which case he would have remained a much longer time on the snug little island; but, having resolved to visit India, he was compelled to make his stay short. He could not, however, he said in conclusion, return home without seeing Ireland and a people in whose welfare the people of the United States took so deep an interest. The ex-President returned to his hotel, making a short visit at the house of Consul Livermore *en route*.

A banquet was tendered to the General, at which he was present. The leading citizens of the province of Ulster attended, and the dinner was remarkably good. The reception of the ex-President was enthusiastic and cordial in the extreme. General Grant, in response to a toast, made a brief speech, saying that he should have felt that his tour in Europe was incomplete had he not seen the ancient and illustrious city of Londonderry, whose history was so well known throughout America. Indeed, the people of Derry, and all about there, had had a remarkable influence upon the development of American character. He cordially welcomed to the United States all the Irishmen who chose to make their homes there, and this was a welcome shared by the American people. Minister Noyes made a speech of the same general tenor, and at eleven o'clock the company separated.

The following morning General Grant strolled about,

looking at the historic walls, visiting Walker's Pillar, Roaring Meg, and the other curiosities of the town. The General's treatment by the people of Londonderry during his stay was unusually cordial.

General Grant's tour in Ulster was, in some respects, the most remarkable of his European experiences. People resented the action of the city of Cork as a slander upon Irish hospitality.

General Grant left Derry on the 7th, accompanied by Sir Hervey Bruce, Lieutenant of the county, Mr. Taylor, M. P. for Coleraine, and other local magnates. A cold rain and mists, coming from the Northern Ocean, obscured the wonderful view of the Northern Irish coast. The General studied the country closely, remarking on the sparseness of the population, and saying he could see no evidence of the presence of seven millions of people in Ireland.

At every station there were crowds assembled, and, when the cars stopped, the people rushed forward to shake hands with the General. Some were old soldiers who had been in the American army. One remarked that Grant had captured him at Paducah. Another asked General Grant to give him a shilling in remembrance of old times. The people were all kindly, cheering for Grant and America. At Coleraine there was an immense crowd. General Grant, accompanied by the Member of Parliament, Mr. Taylor, left the cars, entered the waiting-room at the depot, and received an address. In reply, General Grant repeated the hope and belief, expressed in his Dublin speech, that the period of depression was ended, and that American prosperity was aiding Irish prosperity. At Ballymoney there was another crowd. As the train neared Belfast, a heavy rain began to fall.

The train reached Belfast station at half-past two o'clock. The reception accorded General Grant was im-

posing and extraordinary. The linen and other mills had stopped work, and the workmen stood out in the rain in thousands. The platform of the station was covered with scarlet carpet. The Mayor and Members of the City Council welcomed the General, who descended from the car amid tremendous cheers. Crowds ran after the carriages containing the city authorities and their illustrious guest, and afterward surrounded the hotel where the General was entertained. Belfast was *en fete*. The public buildings were draped with American and English colors, and in a few instances with orange flags. Luncheon was served at four o'clock, and the crowd, with undaunted valor, remained outside amid a heavy snow storm, and cheered at intervals. The feature of the luncheon was the presence of the Roman Catholic Bishop of the diocese, who was given the post of honor. The luncheon party numbered one hundred and seventy — the Mayor said he could have had five thousand.

The Belfast speakers made cordial allusions to many people in America, and were anxious to have Grant declare himself in favor of free trade, but the General in his reply made no allusions to the subject, to the disappointment of many of those present. Minister Noyes made a hit in his speech when he said that General Grant showed his appreciation of Belfast men by appointing A. T. Stewart, of Belfast, Secretary of the Treasury, and offering George H. Stuart, a Belfast boy, the portfolio of Secretary of the Navy.

After the luncheon was over, General Grant remained quietly in his apartments, receiving many calls, some from old soldiers who served under him during the war.

At ten o'clock on the morning of January 9, General Grant and his party, accompanied by Mayor Brown, visited several of the large mills and industrial establishments of the city. Before he left the hotel he was waited on by

a number of the leading citizens and several clergymen. Bishop Ryan, the Catholic Bishop of Buffalo, and Mr. Cronin, editor of the *Catholic Union*, were among the callers, and had a pleasant interview. The General then drove to the warehouses of several merchants in the linen trade, to the factories and shipyards. At the immense shipyard where the White Star steamers were built, the workmen, numbering two thousand, gathered around Grant's carriage and cheered as they ran alongside. The public buildings and many of the shops were decorated. The weather was clear and cold.

At three o'clock in the afternoon the General left for Dublin. Immense crowds had gathered at the hotel and at the railway station. The Mayor, with Sir John Preston and the American Consul, James M. Donnan, accompanied the General to the depot. As the train moved off the crowd gave tremendous cheers, the Mayor taking the initiative. One Irishman in an advanced stage of enthusiasm called out: "Three cheers for Oliver Cromwell Grant!" To this there was only a faint response.

At Portadown, Dundalk, Drogheda and other stations, there were immense crowds, the populations apparently turning out *en masse*. Grant was loudly cheered, and thousands surrounded the car with the hope of being able to shake the General by the hand, all wishing him a safe journey. One little girl created considerable merriment by asking the General to give her love to her aunt in America. All the Belfast journals, in more or less acrimonious terms, denounced the action of the Council of Cork. At Dundalk, the brother of Robert Nugent, who was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment in 1861, and afterward commander of a brigade in the Second Corps, Army of the Potomac, said he was glad to welcome his brother's old commander.

The Belfast limited mail train, conveying General

Grant, arrived at Dublin fourteen minutes behind time on the 8th. Lord Mayor Barrington and a considerable number of persons were on the platform at the railway station, and cordially welcomed the General. As soon as all the party had descended, the Lord Mayor invited the General into his carriage and drove him to Westward Row, where the Irish mail train was ready to depart, having been detained eight minutes for the ex-President.

There was a most cordial farewell and a great shaking of hands. The Mayor and his friends begged General Grant to return soon and make a longer stay. Soon Kingston was reached, and in a few minutes the party were in the special cabin which had been provided for them on board the mail steamer. Special attention was paid to the General by the officers of the vessel. General Grant left the Irish shores at twenty minutes past seven o'clock.

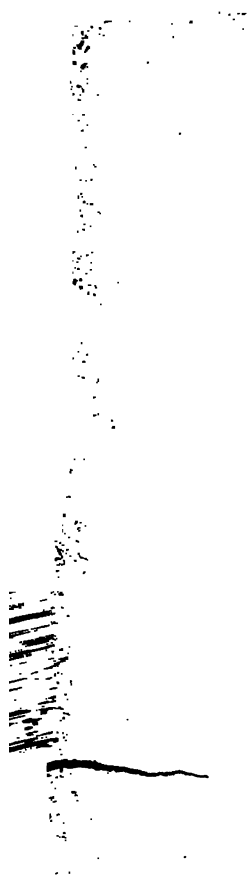
When the steamer was about to start, the Inspector of Detectives inquired minutely concerning each member of the General's party then on board, apparently to satisfy himself that they were exactly the same gentlemen who landed here five days before, and that none who came were disguised Fenian emissaries masquerading as American generals, and who had remained behind while allowing some of their accomplices to get away under the same disguise.

In his reception at Belfast was shown, down to the very moment of his departure, an exuberant enthusiasm of welcome, that is, perhaps, justly understood as owing some part of its warmth to a desire to protest against the Corkonian blunder. His welcome at Dublin by the Lord Mayor was another pleasant tribute of good will; while the uneasiness of the police inspector, eager to know whether this descent of a foreign soldier on Irish soil was not, after all, some Fenian project in disguise, was characteristic, laughable, and perhaps the best a policeman could do in the way of a compliment. General Grant's visit to Ireland was

ended; and it may be fairly said of it that a public man, from a far distant country, without official character, known to the world for his military glory and for services that saved a great republic from anarchy, was never more genially, warmly, earnestly and enthusiastically made to feel that heroism, and, above all, heroism in the cause of liberty, has no country, but is equally at home in any part of the world, where there is a people with a soul to appreciate great services and the aspiration to be free. An event like General Grant's welcome in Ireland does not happen in the lives of many men. Our own welcome to Lafayette on his revisiting this country might be compared to it, but that we were under the obligation of a people in whose own cause that soldier fought; and the Irish welcome to General Grant was, therefore, even more generous, for there was not even the obligation of gratitude in it. As for the little fly spot put on this fine picture by the Corkonians, why, it may be admitted that even an Irish city can produce some pitiful fellows, who want to become distinguished for their very meanness, if they have no worthier qualities. Some sharp-sighted democrats have seen in this visit to Ireland a strategic move on the Irish vote, should the General ever enter public life again. It is one of the misfortunes that dog public men in a country like ours, that every act of their lives has to be judged from the standpoint of those who contemplate it in the light of the ignoble hunt for votes. Some ground is given by what opponents of General Grant say to the opinion that they have stirred up this Corkonian trouble to head off this hunt. If this be true, they must have been inspired under the influence of Grant's lucky star, for they have done him a service for which he could not have counted upon them, except under the general principle that a great part of every distinguished man's good fortune is due to blunders of his adversaries.

JAN 24 1920







- 2 -





E
672
.P17
v.1

Palmer, Loomis
Grant and his travel

357310

